## UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN SOUTHERN DIVISION

IN RE: CITY OF DETROIT,

Docket No. 13-53846

MICHIGAN,

Detroit, Michigan October 2, 2014

Debtor. 8:30 a.m.

TRIAL RE. OBJECTIONS TO CHAPTER 9 PLAN BEFORE THE HONORABLE STEVEN W. RHODES UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT JUDGE

## **APPEARANCES:**

For the Debtor: Jones Day

> By: GREGORY M. SHUMAKER 51 Louisiana Avenue, N.W. Washington, DC 20001

(202) 879-3939

For Financial Weil, Gotshal & Manges, LLP

Guaranty Insurance By: EDWARD SOTO

Company:

EDWARD R. MCCARTHY

1395 Bricknell Avenue, Suite 1200

Miami, FL 33131 (305) 577-3177

For Macomb County Dechert, LLP

District:

Drain Drainage By: DEBRA O'GORMAN

1095 Avenue of the Americas

New York, NY 10036

(212) 698-3600

and Sewer Bondholders:

For Ad Hoc Water Kramer Levin Naftalis & Frankel, LLP

By: JONATHAN M. WAGNER 1177 Avenue of the Americas

New York, NY 10036

(212) 715-9393

Court Recorder: LaShonda Moss

Kristel Trionfi Letrice Cunningham

United States Bankruptcy Court 211 West Fort Street, 21st Floor Detroit, MI 48226-3211

(313) 234-0068

Transcribed By: Lois Garrett

1290 West Barnes Road Leslie, MI 49251 (517) 676-5092

Proceedings recorded by electronic sound recording, transcript produced by transcription service.

THE CLERK: Calling Case 13-53846, City of Detroit, 1 2 Michigan. 3 THE COURT: Good morning. It appears --4 MR. SHUMAKER: Good morning, your Honor. 5 THE COURT: -- everyone is here. Can we proceed? 6 MR. SHUMAKER: Good morning, your Honor. Greg 7 Shumaker of Jones Day for the city. Two quick preliminary 8 items that I wanted to raise with your Honor. 9 THE COURT: Okay. MR. SHUMAKER: One is -- I raised this a little bit 10 earlier -- there were two exhibits related -- or the Paque 11 12 declarations -- one is a declaration from Mr. Paque, P-a-q-u-e, and a supplemental declaration from him -- he is 13 14 from KCC -- relating to the voting tallies from the vote. 15 The parties have stipulated to the admissibility, and I was 16 hoping I could hand this up and perhaps get them admitted 17 into the record. 18 THE COURT: Sure. What's the number? The numbers are 764 and 765. 19 MR. SHUMAKER: 20 THE COURT: Okay. 2.1 (City Exhibits 764 and 765 received at 8:31 a.m.) 22 MR. SHUMAKER: And I have two copies and five hard 23 drives, updated hard drives. 2.4 THE COURT: Okay. 25 MR. SHUMAKER: May I approach, your Honor?

THE COURT: Sure.

2.4

MR. SHUMAKER: And then the second item, your Honor, is -- I also previewed before was witness order for today and tomorrow. Mr. Orr will be another I estimate two to three hours. Again, that's an estimate. But we have another witness, Mr. Rapson, who is here, and he has -- counsel flew in from out of town. We're hoping that once Mr. Orr's direct is done we could go immediately to Mr. Rapson, get him wrapped up, and perhaps that'll take the rest of the day. Perhaps Mr. Orr would go back on, if that's okay with your Honor, with the cross.

THE COURT: Any objections?

 $\ensuremath{\mathsf{MR}}.$  SOTO: No, your Honor, if that accommodates everyone.

THE COURT: It's fine with me.

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor. One other thing I should raise along these — to make sure it's okay with you and the objectors is Mr. Penske is also scheduled to go on first thing tomorrow morning at 8:30, so it would be possible today that it would go Mr. Orr, Mr. Rapson.

Depending on where that is, Mr. Orr's cross would start, and then we would have Mr. Penske — and I apologize for the interruption — and then Mr. Orr would get back on if that is okay with your Honor.

THE COURT: Any objections?

```
MR. SOTO: Your Honor, do they really need Mr.
1
              I mean we know -- right. Mr. Perez is just pointing
2
     out to me we would love to be able to finish Mr. Orr's cross
 3
 4
    and --
              MR. PEREZ: Before we break.
 5
             MR. SOTO: -- before we break, so that's the only
 6
7
     issue. Otherwise we would accommodate everyone.
              THE COURT: Before we break when?
8
 9
              MR. PEREZ: For this week, your Honor.
10
              MR. SOTO: This week, your Honor.
              THE COURT: Well, all right. Let's inquire how long
11
12
    will Mr. Penske's direct take?
              MR. SHUMAKER: I think 45 minutes to an hour.
13
14
              THE COURT: All right. It feels like that might be
15
    possible, so I'll permit it.
              MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor.
16
17
              THE COURT: You may proceed.
              MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor.
18
19
              KEVYN ORR, CITY'S WITNESS, PREVIOUSLY SWORN
20
                    DIRECT EXAMINATION (CONTINUING)
21
    BY MR. SHUMAKER:
22
       Good morning, Mr. Orr.
23
       Good morning, Mr. Shumaker.
24
        Mr. Orr, when we broke yesterday, we were discussing the
25
    LTGO or the LTGO settlement, if you recall that.
```

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Well, we were actually talking about the dispute, and now
- 3 I would like to ask you a few questions about the settlement.
- 4 Okay?
- 5 A Yes, sir.
- 6 Q You described for the Court the different aspects of the
- 7 dispute and who was involved and what the claims were. Did
- 8 | the city enter into settlement negotiations with the
- 9 | plaintiffs with regard to the LTGO dispute?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q Were they successful?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q Was it a product of the mediation?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 | Q Were you involved in that settlement effort?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 MR. SHUMAKER: Steve, could you put on Exhibit
- 18 1.A.232? Please go to the next page.
- 19 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 20 Q Mr. Orr, do you see the exhibit on the screen?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 | Q And could you identify that for the court?
- 23 A This is the limited tax general obligation settlement
- 24 agreement between the city and Ambac and BlackRock.
- 25 Q And when is that settlement agreement dated?

- 1 A July 24th, 2014.
- 2 | 0 Is that when the LTGO settlement was reached?
- 3 A No. The actual settlement was reached a little bit in
- 4 front of that.
- 5 Q Okay.
- 6 MR. SHUMAKER: Please put up 718.
- 7 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 8 Q Mr. Orr, this is a slide from Mr. Malhotra's direct
- 9 examination. If you would, I'd ask you what the terms were
- 10 of the LTGO settlement that emerged from mediation.
- 11 A Yes. The settlement was that the LTGOs for the series of
- 12 | bonds listed in the description would -- and the amount was
- 13 | 164. I think yesterday I said 158, but I probably excluded
- 14 | accrued interest fees -- along the various interest rates
- 15 | listed on that tranche and the maturity that there'd be
- 16 | issued new LTGO bonds in the amount of \$55 million. The
- 17 | interest rate for the first ten years would be five percent
- 18 | payable in cash. It also had a provision that capital
- 19 | appreciation on the rates would be added to the principal.
- 20 The total rate would be 5.65. It would extend out on the new
- 21 LTGO bonds for 23 years presumably, assuming the plan is
- 22 | confirmed and the agreement is consummated, to 2037. The B
- 23 | notes, which were approved by the Emergency Loan Board last
- 24 Friday, a portion of those B notes would be provided to the
- 25 LTGOs in the amounts listed here.

- 1 Q Let me stop you there. I'm sorry. You're referring to
- 2 | the -- bless you -- underneath the settlement the far right
- 3 | column where it says "New B Notes from COPs Reserve"?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Okay. And could you explain what you mean by the B notes
- 6 from the COPs reserve?
- 7 A Yes. There are a series of bond issues. I think the
- 8 | total amount is 632 million, but a portion of those will be
- 9 attributed to a COPs reserve. I think it's 162 million or
- 10 so. That reserve is there to either pay the COPs in the
- 11 | litigation in which we are involved with -- the city is
- 12 | involved with now or will be there for additional recovery
- 13 | for a group of claimants, I believe unsecured LTGOs and the
- 14 OPEBs, should the city prevail in the COPs litigation, and a
- 15 | portion of that reserve will be allocated to the LTGO
- 16 claimants, the settling parties.
- 17 | Q Could you point your mike up a little bit? I'm just
- 18 | having a little bit --
- 19 A Yes. I'm sorry.
- 20 Q -- more difficulty today hearing you than yesterday.
- 21 A Okay.
- 22 | Q Were there any exculpations involved in this settlement?
- 23 A Yes, there were.
- 24 Q And what were they?
- 25 A Well, the exculpations were mutual for the parties and

- 1 | releases as well. The settlement also provides for plan
- 2 | support. It provides for a resolution of the proofs of
- 3 | claims that were filed by these claimants as well.
- 4 Q And the recovery for the LTGO bonds was -- is it
- 5 | reflected in this chart?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 | O And what is that?
- 8 A The total recovery is 34 percent.
- 9 Q And, now, that's less, just to remind you, than the
- 10 | percentage that the UTGO bonds got; correct?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 | Q What objective factors can you point to that justify
- 13 giving LTGOs a lower recovery than the UTGOs?
- 14 A Well, here again the LTGOs and UTGOs made similar
- 15 | arguments of their entitlement to special liens, special
- 16 revenues, segregation of liens, equitable liens. The UTGOs
- 17 | had a little bit more robust argument. An unlimited tax
- 18 | general obligation bond has the ability, literally unlimited,
- 19 | presumably, supposedly, that a municipality has an obligation
- 20 | to raise taxes to pay that bond should the actual tax
- 21 | collections go down. A limited tax general obligation bond
- 22 | has a limit on the amount you can raise to service the bond
- 23 debt. That's why one is called unlimited, one is called
- 24 | limited. The LTGOs tried to draft a little bit in their
- 25 | papers on the UTGO theory. In fact, they referenced it in

- 1 | their papers, but it wasn't as strong. Nonetheless, there
- 2 | was an issue, as I said before, about the precedential nature
- 3 they believed of this claim, the probability that they would
- 4 | fight it quite strongly, the fact that they were going to
- 5 | have plan support for the plan of adjustment, the fact they
- 6 | were going to release their proof of claim, the fact they
- 7 | were going to release the litigation, they were going to
- 8 release claims against the individual defendants they had
- 9 | named, myself, the finance director, the deputy finance
- 10 director, the treasurer, and the fact that it was a global
- 11 | settlement of all those issues.
- 12 Q Is it fair to say that the LTGO bond arguments were
- 13 | weaker than the UTGO bond arguments as to its secured
- 14 | status -- their secured status?
- 15 | A I thought, after consultation with counsel, that they
- 16 appeared to be weaker, but they were just as motivated.
- 17 Q Now, Mr. Orr, you testified yesterday about the
- 18 | importance of the OPEB settlement. Do you recall that?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And, again, could you share what OPEB stands for?
- 21 A Other post employee benefits, generally referring to
- 22 | health, dental, vision, and death benefits.
- 23 | O And you became familiar with the city's OPEB when you
- 24 | became emergency manager; correct?
- 25 A Yes.

1 | Q And you considered the OPEB situation a major issue for

- 2 | the city?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And why was that?
- 5 A Well, here again, there were promises made. It was the
- 6 | single largest portion of unsecured debt obligations that the
- 7 | city had, and it was likely to grow, if unchecked, out of
- 8 | control with regard to the city's ability to provide
- 9 services.
- 10 MR. SHUMAKER: Could you put up Exhibit 33, please?
- 11 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 12 Q Mr. Orr, this is the proposal for creditors -- it's in
- 13 | evidence -- that you made on June 14th, 2013; correct?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And you're familiar with this document?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 | Q Let's go to page 029.
- 18 MR. SHUMAKER: Can we turn that, Steve? Thank you.
- 19 | Steve, if you could highlight the middle section there that
- 20 says "off balance sheet liabilities."
- 21 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 22 | Q You see that paragraph, Mr. Orr?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 | Q And could you explain for the Court what you intended
- 25 | with that statement?

- 1 A Well, we were trying to say that these were anticipated
- 2 | liabilities, that while they didn't show up on the current
- 3 | balance sheet of the city as current liabilities that they
- 4 | were going to be liabilities in the future, that as a
- 5 | component of legacy debt they were significant, and although
- 6 | we didn't say it here, we had no money reserved for these
- 7 liabilities.
- 8 Q And so the unfunded OPEB liabilities at this time in June
- 9 of 2013 were estimated by the city to be 5.7 billion?
- 10 A Yes, from roughly five billion, 5.7 billion.
- 11 Q Did that estimate change?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q Did the city's estimate change?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q By how much? Do you recall?
- 16 A I think it changed at one point almost by two -- well, 1-
- $17 \mid 1/2$ , 1.8 billion, somewhere in there.
- 18 Q Okay.
- 19 MR. SHUMAKER: Let me ask you to put up Exhibit 3,
- 20 | Steve, which is the disclosure statement, and go to page 167.
- 21 If you could blow up the first full paragraph under the OPEB
- 22 | settlement, please.
- 23 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 24 | Q Mr. Orr, if you could take a look at this paragraph --
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q -- and if you could read for the Court the first four 2 sentences.
- A Okay. "The present value of OPEB claims was the subject
- 4 of a dispute between the city and the Retiree Committee.
- 5 Using employee data as of July 30th, 2012, and retiree data
- 6 as of February 1, 2013, provided by the city and the
- 7 | Retirement Systems' actuary, Gabriel, Roeder, Smith &
- 8 | Company, parens, Gabriel, Roeder, close parens, the city's
- 9 | actuaries estimated the aggregate amount of OPEB claims at
- 10 | approximately 3.771 billion. In contrast, the Retiree
- 11 | Committee's actuaries estimated the aggregate amount of OPEB
- 12 claims at approximately five billion. The cause of the
- discrepancy between the estimated aggregated OPEB claim
- 14 | amounts asserted by the city and the Retiree Committee
- 15 | emanated from the limitations on the data, actuarial
- 16 assumptions used, and the discount rate employed by each
- 17 party."
- 18 Q Thank you. So the city's estimate went down from the 5.7
- 19 to the 3.771 billion; correct?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And the fourth paragraph is alluding to something about
- 22 | the cause. What did you understand the cause of that
- 23 reduction in the unfunded OPEB liabilities to be?
- 24 | A There were three components. Without discussing the
- 25 | mediation process, the three components were the data that

- 1 the parties were sharing back and forth. As you might
- 2 | imagine, actuaries are sort of like economists or
- 3 accountants. Ask ten actuaries, get twenty answers. So we
- 4 | were going back and forth with different data based upon the
- 5 assumptions of the claims, the amount, mortality rates,
- 6 things like that. The assumptions that the city used
- 7 | initially in preparing the June 14th proposal included active
- 8 duty, the present value liability of active duty employees in
- 9 terms of what it would be the out years, and that accounted
- 10 | for some of that two billion, and also the discount rates
- 11 | that were being discussed between the parties which ranged
- 12 | from a fairly low number that the city started with to a
- 13 | higher number that the Retiree Committee started with.
- 14 | Q Okay. I want to ask you about that, but before I do,
- 15 | back in -- June 14, 2013, when you made the proposal to
- 16 | creditors, did you have an understanding of how funded or
- 17 unfunded the OPEB liabilities were of the city?
- 18 | A Yes.
- 19 Q What was your understanding?
- 20 A They were virtually unfunded. I think there was some
- 21 | small amount of money -- relatively small amount of money put
- 22 aside. I think the figure that sticks in my head is it was
- 23 99.6-percent unfunded.
- 24 Q And I think you've testified earlier it's safe to say
- 25 | that this represented the city's largest unsecured claim?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Now, you referred to the dispute with the Retiree
- 3 Committee; correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q How was the Retiree Committee in a position to dispute
- 6 | the city's valuation?
- 7 A Well, there were members on the Retiree Committee who
- 8 also represented active duty unions and retiree associations
- 9 | in addition to the systems' traditional actuary, Gabriel,
- 10 Roeder. They had retained their own actuary, Segal -- I
- 11 | forget the full name -- as well, and so there was a number of
- 12 different information floating between the traditional
- 13 | actuary for the systems of Gabriel, Roeder, the actuary for
- 14 | the Retiree Committee, Segal, and the city's retained
- 15 | actuary, Milliman.
- 16 Q Okay. And is OPEB a class of creditors?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q Do you recall which one?
- 19 A Yes. OPEB is 12.
- 20 Q Now, the disclosure statement references a dispute with
- 21 | the Retiree Committee. Was litigation with the Retiree
- 22 | Committee a possibility with regard to this dispute?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 | Q Why do you say that?
- 25 A Here again, as I said before, the parties had very strong

- 1 | feelings. I don't mean to overemphasize this now that we
- 2 | have agreements with the Retiree Committee, but was initially
- 3 quite heated. In some of the initial meetings that I
- 4 attended, they struck me as particularly heartfelt. In
- 5 addition, you're talking about retiree healthcare for many
- 6 employees who need it, some of whom injured in the line of
- 7 duty, and they felt very strongly about this issue.
- 8 Q And I know you reached a settlement obviously, but how
- 9 | would you characterize the litigation if it had not been
- 10 settled?
- 11 | A Oh, I think it would have been very -- I don't think
- 12 anybody was going to be pulling punches in any litigation
- 13 | that was going to be filed against the city. They certainly
- 14 haven't in this case.
- 15 Q How would you characterize its complexity?
- 16 A It was going to be -- it was going to be both factually
- 17 | complex, but it was also going to be legally complex,
- 18 | although the strength of the legal arguments with healthcare
- 19 | weren't quite the same, for instance, with the strength of
- 20 | legal arguments, in my opinion, with regard to pensions.
- 21 | Q Did this dispute have any risk for the city?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q What kind of risk?
- 24 A Oh, significant risk.
- 25 Q Why was that?

- 1 A Well, being the single largest portion of unsecured
- 2 | claims, if even at the lower numbers that the Retiree
- 3 | Committee's actuaries had focused on, that would have been a
- 4 | significant liability for the city. And as I said, there was
- 5 | a risk that it would continue to grow at that number, so it
- 6 | would have made trying to propose a plan at least for the
- 7 | initial ten years very troubling.
- 8 Q How would you characterize the expense of the litigation
- 9 | with the Retiree Committee if it had moved forward?
- 10 A Here again, I think the expense was going to be
- 11 | significant. As I said, they were represented by a competent
- 12 | counsel who I've known for a long time. Their attorneys were
- 13 | very motivated. Their financial advisor was very aggressive
- 14 | in proposing positions for their clients. I did not
- 15 | anticipate it to be an easy piece of litigation.
- 16 | Q I'm asking you questions about a litigation, but I should
- 17 | first ask was there a complaint ever filed by the Retiree
- 18 Committee?
- 19 A I don't remember. No. No, there was not.
- 20 Q And but you still --
- 21 A I was trying to think of the time.
- 22  $\mid Q \mid$  You still believed that they might file a lawsuit?
- 23 A Oh, no. I definitely believed they might, sure.
- 24 Q Is it possible to characterize how long you think such a
- 25 | litigation might have lasted?

- 1 A Yes. I did not anticipate it to be a short piece of
- 2 | litigation. Just based upon the back and forth of the
- 3 | actuarial assumptions between the various actuaries in the
- 4 case and the debates about those assumptions, I anticipated
- 5 | just the factual analysis would be long.
- 6 Q If the Retiree Committee would have been successful in
- 7 | such a litigation, what would that have meant for the city?
- 8 A Now, it would have meant establishing a -- presumably it
- 9 | could have meant establishing a fairly significant liability
- 10 | in the status quo for the city that the city would have to
- 11 | continue to pay out of the general fund.
- 12 | Q Would it have had any impact on the B notes?
- 13 A It might well have had an impact on the B notes, yes.
- 14 Q Okay. And, conversely, if the city had been successful
- 15 | in the litigation, what would have happened?
- 16 A I'm not sure that the city's position in the litigation
- 17 | would have been a zero sum conclusion, but if it had been
- 18 | successful and had characterized these claims as general
- 19 unsecured claims, as we initially did on June 14th, then they
- 20 presumably could have been put in the general unsecured claim
- 21 | pool and would have received a like similar recovery from
- 22 | that pool.
- 23 Q Who were the B notes distributed to in Class 12?
- 24 | A In Class 12 the B notes will be -- well, a portion of the
- 25 | B notes, roughly \$450 million, will be -- upon effective date

- 1 | will be distributed to two voluntary employee benefit
- 2 associations, VEBAs, one for the General Retirement System
- 3 | and one for the Police and Fire Retirement System.
- $4 \mid Q$  So they were created as a part of this settlement?
- 5 A They will be, yes. They will be created as a part of
- 6 this settlement and become effective, yes.
- 7 | O If it's confirmed?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And what did the creation of the VEBAs mean for the city?
- 10 | A Well, the plan is, as we showed in the bar graph chart
- 11 | yesterday, that's the reason why the city's obligation goes
- 12 | from in a nonrestructure scenario from 73 percent of legacy
- 13 costs in 2023 to roughly 2 percent of the general fund budget
- 14 | in 2023. The VEBAs will provide retiree healthcare going
- 15 | forward in the future, and the city will no longer have any
- 16 | liability for retiree healthcare.
- 17 | Q So the city would no longer be in the retiree healthcare
- 18 business?
- 19 A The city would be getting out of the retiree healthcare
- 20 business.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Now, you can take that down, Steve.
- 22 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 23 | Q Did the city enter into settlement negotiations with the
- 24 Retiree Committee?
- 25 A Oh, yes.

- 1 Q And they were successful?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Was it a product of the mediation process?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Were you involved in those settlement discussions?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q Okay.
- 8 MR. SHUMAKER: Can we have 720 up, please?
- 9 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 10 Q Mr. Orr, again, this is a demonstrative slide used with
- 11 Mr. Malhotra, and if you would, could you describe the
- 12 | settlement terms?
- 13 A Yes. The claim is focused on a variety of healthcare
- 14 | plans offered to retirees sponsored by the City of Detroit.
- 15 | I think at one point there were as many as 23 retiree plans.
- 16 The total amount of the allowed claim is \$4.3 billion.
- 17 There's a split. PFRS gets 2.2 billion. GRS gets roughly
- 18 | two billion. There's no interest on that claim. The
- 19 | maturity is open-ended, which means that if the VEBAs are
- 20 | formed and they're properly funded, they are designed -- it
- 21 | is the intent that they continue to pay retiree healthcare
- 22 | essentially indefinitely. A portion of the new -- I should
- 23 | say a portion of the new B notes will be contributed to GRS
- 24 | and the PFRS VEBAs, voluntary employee benefit associations.
- 25 | The total amount is 450 million. The split of that 450

- 1 | million is a little bit more goes to police and fire VEBA,
- 2 | and 218 million goes to the GRS VEBA. There are two tiers of
- 3 | interest rates, four percent in the first ten years and six
- 4 percent in the last ten years. They have -- the notes have a
- 5 | maturity through 2045. There's also a provision for a
- 6 | portion of the new B notes from the COPs reserve would be
- 7 | contributed to the VEBAs.
- 8 | Q Okay. I want to focus your attention on that 4.303
- 9 billion.
- 10 A Yes, yes.
- 11 Q All right. But is it fair to say that 4,303 million is
- 12 4.303 billion?
- 13 A Yes. I was just rounding it off, yes.
- 14 | Q And that number, is that -- that's the number that was
- 15 | arrived at in the settlement?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q Okay. And that is the number that's talking about the
- 18 | unfunded amount where you were talking about the Retiree
- 19 | Committee was at five billion and the city was at 3.3?
- 20 MR. WAGNER: Objection. Leading. And I think in
- 21 | general there's just too much leading here.
- 22 THE COURT: The objection is sustained.
- 23 THE WITNESS: That number represents --
- 24 THE COURT: Sir --
- THE WITNESS: Oh, I'm sorry.

THE COURT: -- I sustained the objection --1 2 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, your Honor. 3 THE COURT: -- meaning it has to be redone. 4 THE WITNESS: I apologize, your Honor. I'm sorry. BY MR. SHUMAKER: 5 That 4.3033 number, how does that relate to the unfunded 6 7 liability numbers that you were describing before for the 8 Retiree Committee and the city? 9 It's a little bit hard being on this side of the podium. The number represents a negotiated solution from the initial 10 11 number that we started out at 5.7 billion and the number that 12 the committee started out at roughly 3.7 billion. This is the outcome of those negotiations. 13 14 What objective factors justified this settlement? 15 Well, here again, it was a resolution of the potential litigation. It was a resolution of plan support, which we 16 17 would need in the plan. People may recall that earlier this 18 year there was a vote, and Classes 10, 11, and 12 were 19 solicited for their votes to support the plan and cuts in 20 both pension and healthcare, so resolution of any potential 21 litigation claims and a release of the city from liability, 22 its unfunded liability for pension and healthcare -- well, 23 for healthcare in this class, healthcare liability in the out 2.4 years. It also resolves the issues regarding what legal 25 obligation the city might have to fund indefinitely retiree

- 1 healthcare plans.
- 2 Q Did this settlement have any bearing on Classes 10 and
- 3 11?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 0 What was that?
- 6 A Well, the retiree healthcare is often looked at by active
- 7 duty employees as a benefit they're going to get upon
- 8 | retirement, and in my opinion and experience and as a result
- 9 of having discussions with employees, it's often seen as sort
- 10 of a benchmark of what they should expect as a result of
- 11 | their service to the city.
- MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, I ask that that answer be
- 13 | stricken to the extent it reflects hearsay statements by out-
- 14 of-court declarants.
- MR. SHUMAKER: I don't believe it was hearsay. It
- 16 | was Mr. Orr's understanding of the impact.
- MR. WAGNER: "A," what's the relevance, and, "B,"
- 18 it's predicated on out-of-court statements.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Well, the relevance is to the overall
- 20 | settlement position that Mr. Orr --
- 21 THE COURT: Yeah. It doesn't appear to the Court
- 22 | that the statements are really offered for the truth of them,
- 23 only in support of the settlement itself, so the Court will
- 24 deny the motion to strike.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor. Can you take

- 1 | that down, Steve?
- 2 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 3 Q Mr. Orr, are you familiar with what's been called the
- 4 grand bargain?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q What is the grand bargain?
- 7 A The grand bargain is a euphemism for two separate
- 8 | settlements. One is the DIA settlement. That's a settlement
- 9 with the DIA funders and a series of foundations that are now
- 10 | called the DIA Foundations to fund a certain percentage, and
- 11 | a settlement with the State of Michigan embodied in the state
- 12 | contribution agreement to fund a like amount of money which
- 13 | together have been called the grand bargain to preserve the
- 14 | art at the Detroit Institute of Art and keep it in the city.
- 15 | Q Collectively speaking, who do you consider the parties to
- 16 | the grand bargain, to those two settlements?
- 17 A The parties are the DIA Corporation, the DIA Foundations,
- 18 | the DIA funders, the State of Michigan, the claimants on the
- 19 | litigation, including the pension systems, retirees, and the
- 20 city.
- 21 | O Were unions involved?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 | Q Was the grand bargain a product of mediation?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 | Q Were you personally involved in those mediation efforts?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q About what time frame, generally speaking, were the terms
- 3 of the grand bargain, both the DIA and the state contribution
- 4 | agreement, essentially finalized?
- 5 A Well, the total of the grand bargain was finalized
- 6 | towards the end of May, I believe, when the state sought --
- 7 | the governor actually sought approval from the legislature,
- 8 | and the legislature voted a package of bills in May.
- 9 MR. SHUMAKER: Could we put up slide 724?
- 10 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 11 | Q Another slide, Mr. Orr, from Mr. Malhotra's and a
- 12 demonstrative. Could you describe for the Court what this
- 13 reflects?
- 14 A Yes. The grand bargain, as I said, is really two
- 15 | agreements. One is the state's obligation to fund \$194.8
- 16 | million in net present value funding. That is the amount of
- 17 | money necessary in year one with the applied discount rate of
- 18 | 6.75 percent reduced \$350 million in value over those 20
- 19 years. As we mentioned yesterday, the income stabilization
- 20 payment that was coming from the settlement, a stub period on
- 21 | the UTGOs would be used to fund a poverty prohibition program
- 22 over the next 14 years from the UTGO proceeds. It prevents
- 23 pension reductions from lowering household incomes below 105
- 24 | percent of the poverty level, and there are certain
- 25 | conditions precedent listed in the state contribution

- 1 | agreement. The DIA settlement is a combination of
- 2 | foundations and individual and smaller DIA funders, total
- 3 | value of 366 million over 20 years. The DIA is to contribute
- 4 | a amount of 100 million over the next 20 years. The
- 5 provision is that the assets of the DIA, both the art and the
- 6 physical properties, the buildings and real estate, the
- 7 | parking garages themself, are to stay in the city and that
- 8 | they, too, have certain conditions to be met. The split of
- 9 | the fundings for each of the two agreements is listed in the
- 10 | columns under GRS and under PFRS.
- 11 | Q Thank you. I want to walk you through these -- both of
- 12 | these settlements but still focusing on the collective grand
- 13 bargain. Was that an attempt to settle multiple issues, in
- 14 your mind?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Generally speaking, what claims involving the city did
- 17 | the grand bargain resolve?
- 18 A There were claims between the city, and there were
- 19 positions taken by the attorney general that the art could
- 20 | not be used in this process. There's a fancy word they use
- 21 in the art community called deaccession. Normal people say
- 22 | just sold. The art could not be sold to help alleviate some
- 23 of the debt obligations of the city. As it went through,
- 24 | there were positions taken by both DIA regarding the
- 25 ownership of the art over a period of years -- there are

- 1 | roughly 60 -- 64 to 66,000 pieces of art. The DIA had
- 2 | maintained that each piece of art's provenance -- that is,
- 3 | its ownership rights and the intent of the donor or the
- 4 | intent of the city in the case of the purchased art with the
- 5 | city -- was going to be -- was going to be contested.
- 6 Q Okay. And so there were those claims. Were there any
- 7 other claims that were resolved as a part of the grand
- 8 bargain?
- 9 A Yes. There were constitutional claims that were asserted
- 10 | that under the state's 1963 Constitution -- I think it's
- 11 | Article IX, Section 24 -- with respect to pensions that -- as
- 12 has been said in this case, that there was a strong feeling
- 13 | that the state had an obligation -- it said it should not be
- 14 | impaired, but the state had an obligation to make sure those
- 15 pensions remained funded.
- 16 | Q Okay. And you've walked us through this chart, but in
- 17 | total what is the value of the DIA settlement and the state
- 18 | contribution agreement assuming a 20-year time horizon?
- 19 A \$816 million.
- 20 Q And it broke down the way that you described for the
- 21 Court?
- 22 | A Yes. The net present value funding is counted as 350
- 23 million.
- 24 Q I'm sorry. The net present value is 350 million? Is
- 25 | that what you --

- 1 A No. The net present value funding is counted as having a
- 2 | value of 350 million. The net present value funding is
- 3 194.8.
- 4 Q Thank you. Let's focus on the bottom half, the DIA
- 5 | settlement. You've talked about what claims are being
- 6 settled and from a global perspective in the grand bargain,
- 7 but what claims are being settled by the DIA settlement?
- 8 A Well, the DIA, DIA Corp., and the DIA Foundation had
- 9 taken the position that the art was held in trust in
- 10 | perpetuity for the benefit of the city and its residents and
- 11 | that the city could not in any way look to the art to either
- 12 | sell it or any other form use it to fund some money in this
- 13 | bankruptcy process. They had made fairly consistent and
- 14 | strong threats that they would have -- mount a vigorous
- 15 defense should the city attempt to do that.
- 16 | Q Let me ask you that. Their claim, when did the issue of
- 17 | these claims arrive -- arise? I'm sorry.
- 18 A Arise? They arose very closely to -- it was -- I think
- 19 | it was pretty close to April 2013.
- 20 Q And who was disputing -- who were the parties disputing
- 21 | the city's ownership of the art?
- 22 | A Well, the city always took the position that we owned the
- 23 | art outright. The DIA Foundation, their benefactors, and the
- 24 DIA Corporation, which actually under an operating agreement
- 25 | runs the Art Institute for the benefit of the city --

- 1 THE COURT: One second, please. Sorry. We need to
- 2 | take a break for technological challenges here. Stand by.
- 3 Are we ready? Okay. You may proceed.
- 4 MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor.
- 5 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 6 Q Mr. Orr, I think you were telling us that one party that
- 7 | was disputing the ownership in the DIA assets was the DIA
- 8 Corp.
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 | Q Was anyone else involved in the dispute?
- 11 | A Oh, sure. The board of the DIA Foundation as well as the
- 12 Michigan Attorney General.
- 13 | Q Did you come to know of other parties that might dispute
- 14 | the ownership of the art?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And who were they?
- 17 A Well, there were other parties in the museum community
- 18 | who had voiced their opposition to any plans to sell the art.
- 19 | I think the New York Museum of Natural History took a vote
- 20 amongst their employees, a resolution that no one should do
- 21 | any business with the Detroit Institute of Arts if we -- if
- 22 | the city sold any art, and pretty much around the nation and
- 23 | even internationally there was quite an outcry initially.
- 24 Q You were talking about deaccession. Were donors involved
- 25 | in this?

- 1 A Oh, yeah. Oh, yes, yeah, quite --
- 2 | Q How did you know that?
- 3 A Oh, I spoke to some donors. I spoke to several of them,
- 4 | Gene Gargaro. I spoke to Richard Manoogian. I spoke to some
- 5 others at social events, and while we had cordial
- 6 | conversations and we were really quite pleasant -- Mr.
- 7 | Manoogian was kind enough to host my wife and children at his
- 8 | house on Mackinac Island, for instance, for an afternoon and
- 9 watch his trains and whatnot -- he was pretty clear that this
- 10 was a significant issue and that the donors, the DIA Corp.,
- 11 | the funders were planning to fight any effort on the city to
- 12 | try to deaccess or sell any art.
- 13 | Q Did any of those parties ever file a complaint?
- 14 A No.
- 15 | Q What are the key facts supporting the city's position
- 16 | that it owns the DIA and its assets?
- 17 A Well, the city took a position that there was not a
- 18 | restrictive trust or any particular legislative in action
- 19 | that would prohibit the city from selling art; that the city
- 20 | believed when we finally got the initial Christie's report
- 21 | that for the pieces of art that had been valued in that
- 22 | report that we had, for lack of a better word, clean title;
- 23 | that the parties had no, in our opinion, strong -- not
- 24 | strong -- had no definite argument regarding their trust
- 25 theories.

- Q What was the city basing its ownership argument on?
- 2 A The city was basing its ownership argument on the fact
- 3 | that throughout the years the city, in fact, had purchased
- 4 some of the art going abroad. There were city residents who
- 5 | would purchase art on the city's behalf and present an
- 6 | invoice, and the city would pay it out of tax funds. This is
- 7 | back down in the, you know, turn of the century for really a
- 8 | period of the '20s to the '30s in earnest when they did this,
- 9 but there were times when the city out and out either
- 10 | commissioned city residents to go abroad and purchase art or
- 11 | would buy it from city residents upon their return sometimes
- 12 | sight unseen.

- 13 | Q How did you come to know about these facts?
- 14 A Oh, we -- in addition to doing research before I came
- 15 | here, we met with DIA officials, and two of the city's
- 16 professionals, Mr. Bennett and Mr. Buckfire, met with them
- 17 | several times, I believe, in the April, May time frame.
- 18 Q What was the contrary position put forth by you said the
- 19 | Michigan AG and the --
- 20 A Right.
- 21 Q -- DIA Corp.?
- 22 | A Yeah. They felt very strongly that it was the intent of
- 23 | the donors that the art would be held in trust in perpetuity
- 24 | in the city. One of the collections, the Tannahill
- 25 | collection -- I believe he's a Dodge heir who bought a

- significant number of the high-value pieces -- they felt that

  it was definitely the intent of that donor at the time of

  making that donation that the art would be held in trust in

  perpetuity. They believed that some of the other donors,

  some of the notable families in the city's gilded age, the
- 6 Fords, the Phelps, the Dodges and the like, who had gone
- 7 | abroad and purchased art and donated it to the museum, that
- 8 | their intent was to maintain the city and that the heirs of
- 9 those donors who are alive today would strongly express that
- 10 | intent and would side with them on the position that the art
- 11 | should stay in perpetuity in the city and it was, in fact,
- 12 held in trust.
- 13 Q Now, you reached the DIA settlement, but if you had not,
- 14 is it possible to characterize what litigation over the DIA
- 15 | and its assets might have looked like?
- 16 A Yes. It would have been -- well, using a vernacular, it
- 17 | would have been a mess. The DIA had said that they were
- going to fight, litigate every piece of art that the city
- 19 | sought to sell up to the 60-some-odd thousand pieces that
- 20 were there, particularly with regard to the ownership, the
- 21 | intent, the provenance of the art, that they would make it a
- 22 | very lengthy and painful piece of litigation.
- 23 Q Are you able to characterize how expensive such a
- 24 litigation might have been?
- 25 A Yes. It would have been -- it would have been very

- 1 | expensive for the city.
- 2 Q Why is that?
- 3 A Well, I believe the donors and the funders and the
- 4 | foundation and the board were sincere. There are certainly
- 5 | what has been called high value net worth individuals that
- 6 have an interest in the Institute, and they were motivated
- 7 and had the wherewithal to support their motivations and that
- 8 | the Attorney General had stated his intent to contest any
- 9 effort, and certainly the state has the means to pursue that
- 10 | litigation, so I had every reason to believe that their
- 11 | intent was sincere and they had the means to carry it out.
- 12 Q How would you characterize the length of such a possible
- 13 | litigation?
- 14 A Oh, I think it's fair to say that the intent was that it
- 15 | would be lengthy and expensive litigation.
- 16 Q If the city were to prevail in this litigation, what
- 17 | would have been the result?
- 18 A Well, the city presumably would have prevailed -- if it
- 19 | were to have prevailed, it would establish an ownership
- 20 | interest in some of the art. I, quite frankly, think that
- 21 | there are probably donor restrictions that are apparent, and
- 22 | the intent for some of the art could be proven that it was
- 23 | not intended to ever be deaccessed or sold, but the city may
- 24 have prevailed on some of -- the right to deaccess or sell
- 25 | outright some of the art.

- 1 Q What would have happened if the DIA Corp. or the Michigan
- 2 | Attorney General or any of the other parties that you listed
- 3 | had succeeded in the litigation?
- 4 A Well, if they succeeded in litigation, they would
- 5 establish the fact that the art was held in trust; that it
- 6 | could not ever be used or leveraged in any fashion to
- 7 | generate benefits to the city. Likewise, if we had lost,
- 8 | there were threats from the tri-county millage, which had
- 9 been passed a few years back, that they would have -- the
- 10 | elected officials of those counties would have canceled that
- 11 | millage, and I think that millage accounts for about three-
- 12 | quarters of DIA's -- I just recall off the top of my head
- 13 DIA's budget is 30-some-odd million, but that millage is
- 14 about 23, 25 million of that.
- 15 | Q So if the Michigan AG or the DIA Corp. or the donors had
- 16 | succeeded in the litigation, what would the monetary value of
- 17 | the art have been to the city?
- 18 A Zero.
- 19 Q And why is that?
- 20 A Well, if they had succeeded, that would have meant that
- 21 | the city could not deaccess or even leverage in this way from
- 22 donors, and there would have been no motivation through
- 23 | lengthy litigation for the art to be used for any benefit in
- 24 | this case, and so it would not be available, in my
- 25 understanding, to be used in any fashion to facilitate our

- 1 exit from bankruptcy.
- 2 Q When did you come to learn that there might be a
- 3 | settlement of these issues?
- 4 A Late 2013. It was -- I think it was after we -- after
- 5 the October defaults on the UTGOs and the LTGOs.
- 6 | Q So -- I'm sorry. Late 2013?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q So about this time, had you undertaken any steps to
- 9 understand the value of the art at the DIA?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 | Q And what were they?
- 12 A Well, we initially came in, and as we said at the June
- 13 | 14th proposal, we had been trying to ascertain the value of
- 14 | the city's assets, so we initially approached Christie's in
- 15 | April, I believe, April or May 2013.
- 16 | Q Let me stop you there. Why did you approach Christie's?
- 17 A Well, we wanted to value the --
- 18 Q I'm sorry. I should be clear with my question. I
- 19 | apologize. Christie's you talked to about valuing the art?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 | Q Why would you go to Christie's as opposed to --
- 22 A Oh.
- 23 Q -- some other entity?
- 24 A Well, there were really two major perceived and pretty
- 25 universally recognized notable art appraisers and auction

- 1 | houses. One was Sotheby's, and the other is Christie's.
- 2 | Christie's is about two times larger than Sotheby's by
- 3 volume, I understand. Sotheby's is related to one of the
- 4 | known donors, Mr. Taubman, and benefactors of the city as
- 5 | well as at DIA, so there appeared that it could be a conflict
- 6 of interest if we'd gone to Sotheby's, so to try to value
- 7 | what is thought of as being one of the great encyclopedic art
- 8 | museums in the United States, if not in the world, we wanted
- 9 to go to an evaluer -- evaluator, appraiser, that was sort of
- 10 | that tier, and Christie's was really the only one that we
- 11 | felt at that time would have that capacity.
- 12 | Q So when did you initially approach Christie's again?
- 13 A It was May or -- April or May 2013.
- 14 Q And did you retain them at that time?
- 15 A No, no.
- 16 Q Why not?
- 17 A Well, we were just in the assessment period of going
- 18 | forward, and somehow word got out that we had been talking to
- 19 | Christie's, and the world erupted into the concept that
- 20 | somehow I was here to sell off the DIA and that was always
- 21 | my, you know, back pocket diabolical plan and infers, and so
- 22 | it became a distraction from some of the other things we were
- 23 | trying to do. Here again, we were trying to settle the city
- 24 down, both, you know, either man on the street or art
- 25 | benefactors, and there was two weeks of just total

- distraction which we thought would distract from what we were
- 2 | trying to lead up to in preparing the June proposal and my
- 3 | May 3rd initial report, so we asked Christie's to stand down,
- 4 and we did not retain them.
- 5 | Q When you returned to Christie's, when was that?
- 6 A Later in August.
- 7 Q What did you ask them to do specifically?
- 8 A At that time, we asked them to appraise the pieces of art
- 9 which we felt and which they would find out there was no
- 10 | contest regarding whether or not the city owned that art.
- 11 Q How many pieces of art were there?
- 12 A I think that was -- I think that was 2,300 pieces,
- 13 | somewhere in there.
- 14 Q Why did you focus on those pieces?
- 15 | A Well, we wanted to focus on the pieces for which there
- 16 | would be no dispute. We didn't want to get into a gun
- 17 | battle, and we felt by establishing a value on pieces of art
- 18 | that we felt strongly we could prove we owned outright that
- 19 | we wouldn't elicit this sort of hue and cry and commence
- 20 | litigation regarding -- you know, either from the attorney
- 21 general or from the benefactors of the museum. We wanted to
- 22 | get a snapshot of what we owned that was undisputed.
- 23 | Q Why did you want to know the value of the art?
- 24 A We felt it was our obligation both under 436 but also as
- 25 | a debtor in bankruptcy to value our assets, and we wanted to

- 1 | try to get that information out, and we had felt that we had
- 2 delayed enough from April, the four months from April to
- 3 August. We were trying. We by then were in bankruptcy July
- 4 | 18th. We felt we had a duty to move forward irrespective of
- 5 | sort of the consternation that it would cause.
- 6 Q When did you receive an estimate from Christie's?
- 7 A The initial estimate was early December, and then we
- 8 received the actual final estimate December 17th.
- 9 MR. SHUMAKER: Put up 343. This document is in
- 10 evidence.
- 11 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 12 Q What is this, Mr. Orr?
- 13 A This is the initial letter from Doug Woodham, president
- 14 of Christie's North America, to me with their estimate of
- 15 value.
- 16 Q And this was on December 3rd, 2013?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q Go to page 2. Right in the middle under "aggregate
- 19 | valuation estimate, " that paragraph, Mr. Orr, is this the
- 20 estimate that you received from Christie's?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 | O And how much did Christie's value the art at?
- 23 A They gave us a range of roughly \$452 million to \$866
- 24 million.
- 25 Q Was this the final estimate that you received?

- 1 A Ultimately I got another one later, but for this art I
- 2 think it is.
- 3 Q Let me put up 341. You see this document, Mr. Orr?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 | O And what is it dated?
- 6 A December 17th, 2013.
- 7 | O And what is it?
- 8 A This is the final estimate that I remembered, a follow-on
- 9 from Mr. Woodham's December 3rd letter.
- 10 | Q And underneath part one, valuation report, that first
- 11 paragraph --
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 | Q -- could you share with the Court the range of values
- 14 | that Christie's arrived at?
- 15 A Yes. It's a revised range of -- it went a little bit
- 16 lower, 454 to 867 million.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Could you take that down?
- 18 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 19 Q So you indicated that the grand bargain or the idea of it
- 20 | arose in late 2013; correct?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 | Q At that time, had you heard of other parties' efforts to
- 23 | value the DIA's art collection?
- 24 A At the time of the grand bargain?
- 25 Q Yeah. Right after that, yes.

A Late 2013? Yes.

- 2 | Q Where did you hear about those valuations?
- A Oh, there were a lot of reports coming our way of folks
  who were proposing a sale of the art or deaccession. I would
- 5 | get e-mails virtually daily from one particular group of
- 6 people -- still trying to figure out how they got my e-mail
- 7 address -- who still write me about the art, so they were
- 8 coming from a number of different sources.
- 9 Q Okay. Now, the estimate that you saw from Christie's,
- 10 | did you -- how easy do you think it would have been to get
- 11 | that figure if you sold the art?
- 12 A My understanding was that it wouldn't have been
- 13 | particularly easy. The reason Christie's gave us a range is
- 14 | that they felt, as people who do this business day-in and
- 15 | day-out, that on any given day -- I mean at bottom art is --
- MR. SOTO: Objection, your Honor. He's about to
- 17 | testify about something that -- it's a statement out of --
- 18 | excuse me. I'm sorry. He's about to testify about something
- 19 | that's a statement out of court, and, frankly, we've already
- 20 | got Ms. Fusco's testimony about what Christie's view was.
- 21 MR. SHUMAKER: I just was asking the witness his
- 22 understanding of whether it would have been difficult to sell
- 23 | the art at the estimate Christie's provided.
- 24 | THE COURT: I'll permit it. Go ahead, sir.
- 25 THE WITNESS: There was an understanding that it

- 1 | would have been difficult because you don't really know the
- 2 | value of things like art until you actually put it on the
- 3 | market and a buyer -- willing buyer pays for it. In
- 4 | addition, there were concerns that if you flooded the market,
- 5 | which is supply and demand, that you could actually drive
- 6 | values down below what the estimated value was, so that's why
- 7 they gave us a range.
- 8 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 9 Q Did you undertake any other efforts to monetize the art
- 10 or get an estimate of its valuation?
- 11 A Not at that time.
- 12 Q Why not?
- 13 A Well, at that time we felt that we had a good appraisal
- 14 of the disputed -- the undisputed art that the city owned and
- 15 | that we had discharged our duty to try to get an estimate of
- 16 | what that value was. And at that time, the so-called grand
- 17 | bargain was evolving, and one of the principal concepts of
- 18 | that bargain was that you were not going to sell the art. If
- 19 | you sold one piece, the grand bargain would not occur. I
- 20 | think at that time I had already met with certain principals
- 21 of the foundation funders such as Darren Walker at Ford
- 22 | Foundation and Rip Rapson at Kresge. I think I'd met with
- 23 | the Kellogg Foundation's board out in Battle Creek. I'd met
- 24 | with the Knight Ridder Foundation's board. So I'd met with
- 25 | some of the actual proposed founders' principals at that

- 1 | time, and they reiterated that concern.
- 2 Q Were there other alternatives considered than simply
- 3 | selling the art?
- 4 A There were other alternatives proposed. I believe Mr.
- 5 | Woodham's December 17th letter gave me a list of five
- 6 | potential alternatives, and I certainly received a lot of
- 7 | alternatives from other people, some fanciful, but there were
- 8 other alternatives proposed.
- 9 Q Was one of the alternatives pledging the art as
- 10 | collateral for a loan?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Did you ever consider doing that?
- 13 | A No.
- 14 Q Why not?
- 15 | A Well, two principal reasons. One, if you pledge it as
- 16 | collateral for a loan, you have to pay the loan back, and so
- 17 | that hits on cash flow, and we're trying to get out of the
- 18 | debt business. We're not looking to put the city back in the
- 19 debt business. We're trying to wall the city off from having
- 20 | to go to the capital markets for a decade so they can -- it
- 21 | can learn muscle memory and live on its own for its own cash
- 22 | flow and develop a different sort of behavioral pattern and
- 23 | get off of the -- I think I said at one point addiction to
- 24 debt. In addition, when you pledge collateral, any
- 25 | collateral, there's a risk that if you default on the loan,

- 1 | the collateral will be seized based upon the debt obligation,
- 2 | and all the issues that we had with the other museums were
- 3 perceived that a collateral pledge of an asset was similar to
- 4 deaccession and all the parade of horribles that the other
- 5 | museums would not do business with Detroit Institute of Arts
- 6 | would follow was my understanding.
- 7 | O Let's turn to this DIA settlement itself.
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Okay. Again, the DIA settlement, what were its general
- 10 terms?
- 11 A The general terms were two components in cash that DIA
- 12 | Corp. and DIA funders would provide respectively 366 million
- 13 and \$100 million in funding to be paid out over the next 20
- 14 | years -- there's an option for net present value funding --
- 15 | and that in consideration for that funding none of the art
- 16 | would be deaccessed. The art would be placed into a
- 17 | charitable trust in perpetuity for the benefit of the city
- 18 | and the residents of the state. There are other -- certain
- 19 other conditions such as art shows -- the popular Inside/Out
- 20 | program is what they called it over at the DIA -- would be
- 21 expanded; that they would make a certain number of shows per
- 22 | year, I think, per quarter throughout the state and that, as
- 23 | a condition of their funding, the state would contribute \$350
- 24 | million in value.
- 25 Q You mentioned the \$366 million.

- 1 A Yeah.
- 2 Q Who was to receive the \$366 million?
- $3 \mid A$  The pension funds.
- 4 Q You authorized the city to enter into the settlement?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q What were the objective factors that justified entering
- 7 into it?
- 8 A Well, the issues surrounding the potential litigation
- 9 | that I believed and still believe to this day would have been
- 10 | costly and lengthy. I believe that the potential litigants
- 11 | weren't making a hollow threat; that they were sincere. I've
- 12 | come to learn that art is a very emotional issue for some
- 13 | folks and that they believe in it quite strongly. The issue
- 14 of the Attorney General's position and opinion and that he
- 15 | would litigate the issue going forward -- I met with Attorney
- 16 | General Schuette several times on this issue, and he
- 17 expressed to me on no uncertain terms that he felt quite
- 18 | strongly about it, that it was his duty to pursue it and has
- 19 been doing that. The issue regarding the potential ownership
- 20 | finally of the art and resolving that, the issue regarding
- 21 | the intent of the parties, the donors, over all these years,
- 22 | the individual donors, the families, the benefactors would be
- 23 resolved as a result of the settlement.
- 24 Q Were there any objective legal factors that supported the
- 25 deal?

- 1 A Oh, certainly. Some of the legal factors were, as I
- 2 | said, the ownership issues, the prohibition on sale, the
- 3 trust issues, and the millage. The counties who had
- 4 | supported the millage and had it passed had made it very
- 5 | clear -- in fact, I'd spoken to several legislators who said
- 6 that, you know, as far as they were concerned, that millage
- 7 | was going to go away and there would be no DIA.
- 8 Q How about the DIA assets? Was there anything relating to
- 9 | them that was objectively supportive of the deal?
- 10 A Yeah. I mean the issues surrounding the operation of the
- 11 DIA, the status of the operating agreement with the DIA
- 12 | Corp., whether or not the assets would stay into the city,
- 13 | all of those things came into play.
- 14 Q Now, did the DIA settlement come before the -- what you
- 15 | referred to as the state contribution agreement?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 O Let's turn to that.
- 18 A Um-hmm.
- 19 | Q Did you have any involvement with the state contribution
- 20 | agreement?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 | O What was that involvement?
- 23 A Well, I came to find out that, without discussing the
- 24 | mediation, the state had committed to at -- initially to
- 25 | match the DIA funding, and that number was 350, \$350 million.

- 1 | The DIA actually raised more than the initial proffer, but
- 2 | the state was committed at that level, so it stayed at that
- 3 level. To obtain that funding, there was an effort that was
- 4 | mounted in Lansing to convince the legislators to vote for
- 5 | the funding along with the package of bills that Mr. Stibitz
- 6 talked about earlier for the city and that we, meaning my
- 7 | team and I, my immediate team, Stacy Fox, Bill Nowling,
- 8 | myself -- Greg Tedder was my state liaison -- had to go up to
- 9 Lansing, decamp from Detroit and go up to Lansing for several
- 10 | weeks and meet essentially with every legislator in groups or
- 11 | individually to explain the benefits of the grand bargain.
- 12 | Q Now, is the city a signatory to the state contribution
- 13 | agreement?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 | O And who else is?
- 16 A The Retirement Systems, the state, and the city.
- 17 Q Now, did you execute the state contribution agreement on
- 18 | behalf of the city?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q What is being addressed in the state contribution
- 21 | agreement, the issues being addressed?
- 22 | A Well, the state contribution agreement, while focused on
- 23 | art, at its core settles the constitutional claim of the
- 24 pension systems that the state has a constitutional
- 25 | obligation to not impair pensions. The litigation that was

- 1 | brought, I believe, in this court and was on appeal -- there
- 2 | were several cases on appeal, as a matter of fact --
- 3 | eligibility, and that litigation is embodied in the state
- 4 | contribution agreement settlement.
- 5 Q And how about the payment of funds? What was the --
- 6 | you've talked a little bit about this, but, again, what were
- 7 | the payment of funds envisioned in the state contribution
- 8 | agreement?
- 9 A Well, initially it was thought that the state was going
- 10 to make a series of payments for over 20 years of roughly \$17
- 11 | million with interest. There was some concern that trying to
- 12 | commit future gubernatorial administrations and future
- 13 | legislatures over 20 years might be ambitious, so it evolved
- 14 | to a net present value funding mechanism where the state
- 15 | would fund a lump sum on the front end and would be
- 16 | calculated out in consideration for dropping all the
- 17 | litigation against the state and releasing the state from
- 18 those claims.
- 19 Q I believe yesterday you testified about the income
- 20 | stabilization fund?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q Was that impacted in some way?
- 23 | A Yes. That was built into the state contribution
- 24 agreement. It took the stub period from the UTGOs and built
- 25 | it into an income stabilization fund to be administered by

- 1 the state for the benefit of pensioners who might fall below
- 2 | the poverty level.
- Q Are there condition precedents to consummation of the
- 4 | state contribution agreement?
- 5 A Yes. They're listed in the agreement.
- 6 MR. SHUMAKER: Can I show Exhibit 1.A.327 to the
- 7 seventh amended plan?
- 8 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 9 Q Do you see this document, Mr. Orr?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 | Q Now, you're only looking at the first page on the screen,
- 12 | and feel free to look in the binder, but are you familiar
- 13 | with this document?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 | Q And let's go to -- and what is it? I'm sorry.
- 16 A This is the -- this is a form, the execution version of
- 17 | the state contribution agreement between -- well, I said the
- 18 | state. The package of bills that was passed is actually
- 19 | going to form a Michigan Settlement Administration Authority.
- 20 | That authority will be the body that through the Michigan
- 21 | budget stabilization fund, the rainy day fund, the money
- 22 | would be deposited into the authority. That money, upon
- 23 | consummation, if we have the plan here confirmed and the
- 24 | effective date, will be paid out to the General Retirement
- 25 | System and to the Police and Fire Retirement System and the

- 1 | City of Detroit as a party.
- 2 Q Go to page 4, please, of this document. Let's go -- page
- 3 2. Okay. I'm making it up. Let's go to four. Okay. There
- 4 | we go. And you see there in paragraph 4 in the middle of the
- 5 | page, are these the conditions that you were referring to to
- 6 | the state contribution agreement?
- 7 A Paragraph 4 is the condition precedent provision, but
- 8 | they go on for quite awhile. I believe they go over into
- 9 page 5 as well.
- 10 | O Let's look at 4(c).
- MR. SHUMAKER: If you could blow up 4(c), please.
- 12 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 13 Q And that continues onto the next page; correct?
- 14 A Yes.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Are you able to bring that up, too,
- 16 | Steve? Okay. I don't know. Might be easier.
- 17 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 18 | Q Mr. Orr, you see what is shown as the condition precedent
- 19 | number 4(c)?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Is this consistent with your understanding of the state
- 22 | contribution agreement that you were just testifying about?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 O And what is it?
- 25 A This is the requirement that all litigation, as listed on

- 1 | a schedule, an exhibit to the contribution agreement, be
- 2 dismissed with prejudice as a condition of the funding.
- 3 Q Let's go to letter 4(e), please. Mr. Orr, this is
- 4 | another condition precedent of the state contribution
- 5 | agreement?
- 6 A Yes. This condition has been met.
- 7 | O And what is that condition?
- 8 A The condition that Class 10, which is PFRS, pension
- 9 | system and Class 11, which are General Retirement retirees,
- 10 | accept the plan.
- 11 | Q One final condition I wanted to focus you on is (g).
- MR. SHUMAKER: That would be the next page, Steve.
- 13 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 14 Q What is this condition, Mr. Orr?
- 15  $\mid$  A That the pledges of the 466 million from the foundations
- 16 and from DIA Corp. be actually provided in an irrevocable
- 17 commitment form.
- 18 Q Is it fair to say that the state contribution agreement
- 19 | is dependent upon the DIA settlement?
- 20 A Yes, without a doubt.
- 21 Q How about vice versa?
- 22 A Yes. They're mutually dependent.
- 23 | Q Now, who decides --
- MR. SHUMAKER: You can take this down, Steve.
- 25 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

- 1 Q Who decides that the conditions precedent are satisfied?
- 2 A The state.
- 3 Q Do you know if any of the conditions precedent have been
- 4 satisfied?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q Could you share with us some of them?
- 7 A Sure. The -- let's go through them. The Classes 10 and
- 8 | 11 have voted to accept the plan. There was active support
- 9 of the plan, condition 4(d), active support of the plan.
- 10 | There was an endorsement by the Retiree Committee, condition
- 11 4(b), which has been met. There was several other conditions
- 12 | in addition to 4(e), the Class 10 and 11. As I go down to
- 13 | the list, condition (f) romanette ii, the requirement that
- 14 | the governing bodies of GRS and governance be amended to
- 15 | include, I think they're in the process. I meant actually
- 16 iii.
- 17 Q I'm sorry. Let me stop you there. Are you referring to
- 18 | a document as you're testifying now?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And what document is that?
- 21 A I'm referring to the state contribution agreement.
- 22 | Q Okay. I'm sorry. And if you could just --
- 23 A I'm sorry.
- 24  $\mid Q \mid$  -- articulate, just summarize the conditions precedent.
- 25 A That there's been plan support, there's been a vote for

- 1 | the plan, there's been approval of authority for the city to
- 2 | enter into the UTGO settlement at the state level, meaning
- 3 | the city and the Emergency Loan Board. There's been approval
- 4 by the city and authority for the city to enter the DIA
- 5 settlement.
- 6 Q How about as you're looking there, are any of those
- 7 | conditions precedent not met?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Which ones?
- 10 A The plan is not effective, which has to be before April
- 11 | 1. The order -- a nonappealable order confirming the plan
- 12 | needs to be entered by December 31st. That has not been met.
- 13 One of the conditions may not be met, an agreement to comply
- 14 | with transition advisory board, but the other component of
- 15 | that one is that compliance with any new legislation
- 16 regarding post-effective date governance and a cessation of
- 17 | all litigation, and litigation has been stayed at the
- 18 | appellate level, but it has not ceased.
- 19 | O That's fine. Thank you.
- 20 A Um-hmm.
- 21 | Q Now, returning to the funding in the -- of the
- 22 | settlement, do you know whether the DI -- you were talking
- 23 about the DIA settlement before --
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q -- and the fact that the DIA has committed to paying \$100

- 1 | million as part of it.
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Do you know whether the DIA has \$100 million to
- 4 | contribute as part of the settlement?
- 5 A Last I heard, the DIA was at approximately \$90 million.
- 6 Q Mr. Orr, I want to show you Exhibit 352. Mr. Orr, up on
- 7 | the screen are some letters. Hold on. Can you identify for
- 8 | the Court what these are?
- 9 A Yes. This is a letter from the president of the Ford
- 10 | Foundation, Mr. Darren Walker, to me stating the commitment
- 11 of the Ford Foundation to provide -- meet their obligation of
- 12 | 125 million.
- 13 Q Hold on one second.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Let me ask you to go to page 2,
- 15 Steve.
- 16 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 17 Q I don't want to ask yet about the contents. Page 2.
- 18 This is a composite exhibit. Do you see this letter,
- 19 Mr. Orr?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And did you receive this letter?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And what is it?
- 24 | A It's a letter from Mr. Rip Rapson, who's president of the
- 25 | Kresge Foundation up here on Woodward, stating their

- 1 | commitment to make their \$100 million funding.
- 2 Q To expedite things, can I ask you to look at Exhibit 352
- 3 | in your binder, not the colored one, the white one, 352?
- 4 A 352? Yes. This is the composite.
- 5 Q If you could take a look at that, could you share with
- 6 | the Court how many letters are contained within that exhibit?
- 7 A About 13.
- 8 Q Are all of them addressed to you?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 | Q What did they convey to you?
- 11 A For the foundations, including Ford, Kresge, Kellogg,
- 12 | Knight Foundation, Davidson Foundation, Community Foundation
- 13 of Southeast Michigan, the Erb Family Foundation, Hudson-
- 14 | Webber Foundation, the Mott Foundation, and the McGregor Fund
- 15 | Foundation, that they are making their irrevocable commitment
- 16 | to meet their funding as represented in the DIA funding
- 17 | agreement.
- 18 MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, with that understanding,
- 19 | the city would offer Exhibit 352 into evidence.
- 20 THE COURT: Any objections?
- 21 MR. SOTO: No, your Honor.
- MR. WAGNER: No.
- THE COURT: It is admitted.
- 24 (City Exhibit 352 received at 9:47 a.m.)
- 25 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

- 1 Q Now, Mr. Orr, you also testified that as part of the DIA
- 2 settlement that the foundations have committed to donating
- 3 \$366 million; correct?
- 4 A Yes, sir.
- 5 Q Did you -- do you believe that the foundations have the
- 6 ability to make that payment in that time frame?
- 7 A Without a doubt. These are some of the most well-founded
- 8 | foundations, and I would never anticipate that they would not
- 9 | meet their commitment as stated in these letters.
- 10 Q Going back to the state contribution agreement, did the
- 11 | state's \$194.8 million lump sum contribution have
- 12 restrictions on it?
- 13 A Yes. I mean there are certain conditions that have to be
- 14 | met, yes.
- 15 | Q Restrictions as to where the money could go?
- 16 A Oh, yes.
- 17 | O And what was that restriction?
- 18 | A Well, likewise, those monies -- the parties to the state
- 19 | contribution agreement are the general service and retirement
- 20 pension systems. The money can only go to those systems.
- 21 Q And you approved the state contribution agreement on
- 22 | behalf of the city knowing of this condition?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q What objective factors justify your entering into the
- 25 | state contribution agreement on behalf of the city?

Well, it will resolve the ongoing litigation, and that is 1 2 stayed on appeal. And there's a schedule on that agreement of the cases. I think there are about six. It will resolve 3 4 the dispute, ironically, between the state and the attorney general regarding what the obligation is from their position, 5 will resolve that constitutional issue under Article IX, 6 7 Section 24, as to whether or not the state has an obligation 8 to pay pensions. It will resolve going forward the 9 pensioners' claims against the state as well. It will also 10 resolve for the state the potential liability of establishing 11 a precedent not just for the City of Detroit but for any 12 other municipalities in the State of Michigan that might have unfunded pension liability, which could be significantly more 13 14 in total than the pension liability we're dealing with here. 15 How about with regard to the plan? Were there any objective factors relating to the plan that emanated from 16 17 this agreement? Oh, sure. It removes a number of pieces of litigation 18 19 that if they remained outstanding we could not go forward 20 with the plan. It provides funding to allow us to not 21 provide to the initial level of cuts that we had anticipated 22 to pensions to be reduced on those cuts, and it increases the 23 probability of us being able -- should the plan be confirmed, 2.4 of us being able to emerge from bankruptcy. 25 Did you receive any support for the plan as part of this

- 1 agreement?
- 2 A Support in what fashion?
- 3 Q Of the plan of adjustment.
- 4 A Oh, sure, yeah. As a component, we get plan support from
- 5 | the Retirement Systems, which they have done.
- 6 Q And why was that important?
- 7 A Well, it was necessary because we were coming up to the
- 8 | vote for the plan for Classes 10, 11, and 12, PFRS
- 9 | retirement, GRS, and the OPEB liability. Without their
- 10 | support and without their vote, it was unclear that we'd be
- 11 | able to reach a consensual resolution with those classes that
- 12 | would raise issues regarding cramdown in the plan and whether
- 13 or not the plan could be confirmable, but more importantly
- 14 | from my perspective, it was also important to get buy-in from
- 15 | the pensioners and from the retiree healthcare class. As I
- 16 | said before, we're trying to develop a consensual plan here
- 17 | in the city. The city has had enough sort of conflict and
- 18 | strife, and when we, meaning this restructuring effort, and
- 19 | the team leave, we'd like to leave the city in a position
- 20 | that parties believe they had a voice in this process, their
- 21 voice was heard, they participated in the process, and in a
- 22 | sense there's buy-in going forward.
- 23 Q Let's move to the next settlement, which is the 36th
- 24 District Court claims.
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 | Q Do you recall those being settled? You listed them
- 2 yesterday.
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q Are you familiar with the claims asserted in -- by
- 5 | certain individuals and AFSCME against the 36th District
- 6 Court?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q What are those claims generally?
- 9 A They're claims of, I believe, 14 individuals. Some of
- 10 | them are old. Some of them date -- well, relatively old.
- 11 They date back to 2004, 2005, and 2006. They're claims
- 12 | related to terms and conditions of employment or alleged
- 13 | wrongful termination at the 36th or denial of certain
- 14 | benefits that lag for a period of time. There are claims
- 15 | that actually went through arbitration during the process of
- 16 | this bankruptcy for which those claimants received an
- 17 | arbitration award.
- 18 Q Were the claims liquidated or unliquidated?
- 19 A The claims are now liquidated.
- 20 Q How about were they contingent or noncontingent?
- 21 A They're no longer contingent.
- 22 | Q Did these claimants file a proof of claim against the
- 23 | city?
- 24 A Yes. The individual claimants and the -- and I believe
- 25 | their union, AFSCME, filed the claims against the city.

- Q If the claims were against the 36th District Court, why did they file the claims against the city?
- 3 A The 36th District Court is not in bankruptcy, but it has

gone through its own restructuring under Judge Talbot, who

- 5 was over there for a period of time and since restored it.
- 6 The reason, though, is that the city has a funding obligation
- 7 under state law. Each municipality funds its local District
- 8 | Court. And it has a funding obligation under state law to
- 9 fund the court so that those 350-some-odd FTEs over at the
- 10 | court actually show up on our payroll as FTEs of the city,
- 11 | and so any liability against the court would be a liability
- 12 | that was ultimately put to the city.
- 13 | Q Did the 36th District Court also file a proof of claim?
- 14 A Yes.

- 15 Q Do you have an understanding as to why they filed a proof
- 16 of claim?
- 17 A Yes. Their view -- and I've met with the chief judge of
- 18 | that court, who at the time expressed that they were being
- 19 | underfunded, but their view, consistent with that, was that
- 20 | it is the city's obligation to fund them and that if these
- 21 claims were asserted, liquidated, and made against the court,
- 22 | that they eventually are obligations of the city.
- 23 | Q What was the aggregate value of the allowed claims?
- 24 A The total liquidated amount of claims was like 14.3
- 25 | million. I think the allowed claim was six million.

- 1 | Q Why isn't it the state's responsibility to pay those
- 2 claims?
- 3 A Under state law, the states do not have the
- 4 responsibility for funding the District Courts. That's the
- 5 | responsibility of the local municipality.
- 6 Q What was the city's legal argument with respect to these
- 7 | claims?
- 8 A Our legal argument was that they were claims against the
- 9 36th District Court and that they were not claims against the
- 10 city.
- 11 | Q Did you, on behalf of the city, have a view as to how
- 12 | those claims should be treated?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 0 What was it?
- 15 | A As a practical matter, it didn't matter. Eventually they
- 16 | would come back on the city's budget. If the 36th District
- 17 | Court had an arbitration award -- it is a court. It should
- 18 | obey the law. If it had an arbitration award that it would
- 19 | pay, then that means that the budget submission they would
- 20 | submit would be net of the payment that they made, and it
- 21 | could be as high as 14 million.
- 22 | Q What was the claimants' legal argument? You talked about
- 23 | the claims, but what legal arguments were they advancing?
- 24 A They were advancing that the 36th District Court was an
- 25 arm of the city and that essentially it had an obligation --

- 1 | that it had a legal obligation in the state law to fund the
- 2 | court and that because these were obligations of the court
- 3 | they were a pass-through obligation to the city.
- 4 Q Are these indirect claimants in a particular creditor
- 5 | class?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q Do you recall what class that is?
- 8 A Yes. They're a new class. They're Class 17.
- 9 Q You reached a settlement, but if you had not, how would
- 10 | you characterize any litigation against the 36th District
- 11 | Court claimants?
- 12 A Well, their claims have been liquidated in arbitration,
- 13 | so any litigation would have been in appeal. I think the
- 14 | arbitrator made specific findings of fact, I think, on the
- 15 | actual arbitration award, which I believe is attached to the
- 16 | settlement agreement. They go through a pretty complete list
- 17 and a calculation. Once you find that there was improper
- 18 | termination of whatever the benefit was, the calculation is
- 19 | mathematical, so they go through a complete list and
- 20 | calculation of what the claims are. I think five or six of
- 21 | the claims are fairly significant in the million dollar or
- 22 | above range. The majority of nine or ten are not, but once
- 23 | you -- if you assume that the arbitrator award is binding and
- 24 | it's a liquidated claim, then it's a legal obligation.
- 25 Q How would you characterize the complexity of such a

- 1 | litigation?
- 2 A I don't think it would be particularly complex on the
- 3 calculation side if you do the dates. I think they have to
- 4 go back in and try to litigate the factual side. I mean this
- 5 has been going on since sometimes 2004, 2005. It had been
- 6 | lengthy already, so I don't think that there was a benefit to
- 7 | the city of trying to pursue that avenue.
- 8 Q How would you characterize it as expense?
- 9 A There are 14 claimants, and although some of the claims
- 10 | are small, I mean you still have to provide an adequate
- 11 defense, so it would be expensive.
- 12 | Q How would you characterize the litigation's potential
- 13 length?
- 14 A I'm sorry, sir. The potential --
- 15 Q Length. I'm sorry.
- 16 A Oh, it had already been lengthy. I didn't see any value
- 17 | in reopening the litigation for length. There might be ways
- 18 | that you could, you know, pull in facts and stipulation,
- 19 | whatnot, but it seemed to me these folks and their unions
- 20 | were pretty motivated to follow through on the claims. I had
- 21 | no reason to believe they would not have the same motivation.
- 22 | Q If these claimants had prevailed in that litigation, what
- 23 | would it have meant for the city?
- 24 A It would have meant a \$14 million obligation coming to
- 25 | the city that we had not accounted for.

- 1 | Q And if the city prevailed, what would happen with regard
- 2 to those claims?
- 3 A Presumably those claims would have been general unsecured
- 4 | claims put in that class.
- 5 Q Did the city negotiate with these claimants regarding
- 6 these issues?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Were you involved?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Was the settlement a result of mediation?
- 11 A No.
- 12 | Q What was the result of the settlement negotiations?
- 13 A The result of the settlement negotiations were to take
- 14 | the \$14.3 million claim and have it at an allowed \$6 million
- 15 | claim, and I think the ultimate payout is a couple of million
- 16 dollars of that.
- 17 | Q I'm going to show you 722, please, which is another
- 18 | summary demonstrative slide, Mr. Orr. Do you see it?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And could you walk the Court through the -- how the 36th
- 21 District Court claims were settled?
- 22 | A Yes. These were claims, as I said, related to terms and
- 23 | conditions of employment over at the 36th District Court held
- 24 by both individuals and local unions of American Federation
- 25 of State, County, and Municipal Employees, AFSCME. The total

- amount of the claims of all these individuals, as liquidated by the arbitration, was 14.3, but the allowed claim was six million, no interest, no maturity. It was just a six million lump sum. We settled those claims for \$2 million, which is 33 percent of the allowed claim, but it's two million over fourteen, whatever that number is. The claims for those that are less than 100,000 will be paid in cash. For those that are over 100,000, their claim is going to be paid in five equal annual installments. We'll pay interest on those installments, and the maturity is on the fourth anniversary of the effective date.
- 12 | Q And what is the recovery percentage for these claimants?
- 13 A Two million over six million is 33 percent.
- 14 | Q And what objective factors justify this settlement?
- 15 | A Ultimately that the claims seem to have some validity.
- 16 They have been ruled on by an arbitrator. If you look at --
- 17 | if you actually read the arbitration award, it goes into some
- 18 detail about the background of the claims; that ultimately
- 19 | these claims -- the 14.3 million might make its way to the
- 20 | city, so, relatively speaking, paying two million for a
- 21 | liability that eventually might come to the city indirectly
- 22 on 14.3 million seemed like a reasonable thing to do.
- 23 Q Thank you.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

- 24 MR. SHUMAKER: You can take that down.
- 25 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

Q Mr. Orr, you testified yesterday about the city's relationship with Syncora --

A Yes.

2.4

THE COURT: Excuse me. Before we get into that, let's take our morning recess now and reconvene at 10:15.

Before we go, I want to give you my judgment about your time reductions and time remaining. The Court has observed that both sides have been very crisp and efficient in presenting their cases, which the Court appreciates. Accordingly, even though the city has offered to give back four to five hours, I will only impose a four-hour reduction.

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor.

THE COURT: And, similarly, although the objecting parties offered to give back ten to fifteen hours, I will only impose a ten-hour reduction. Accordingly, as of this very moment, the city's balance is 31 hours and 45 minutes, and the objectors' is 54 hours and three minutes.

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor.

THE COURT: And now we'll be in recess.

THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess.

(Recess at 10:02 a.m., until 10:16 a.m.)

THE CLERK: All rise. Court is back in session.

23 You may be seated.

THE COURT: You may begin.

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor.

- 1 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 2 | Q Mr. Orr, now we're on the Syncora settlement.
- 3 A Yes, sir.
- 4 Q You recall that a settlement was recently reached with
- 5 Syncora?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And it settled disputes between Syncora and the city?
- 8 A A number of disputes.
- 9 Q And what kind of a claimant was Syncora? I mean what was
- 10 | the source of their claims?
- 11 A Syncora's source of claims was both as a bond insurer and
- 12 as a holder of the certificates of participation, the COPs.
- 13 Q Now, there were disputes settled in this settlement?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And what disputes were those?
- 16 A There were a number of disputes. Some of them played out
- 17 | in litigation. They filed litigation regarding eligibility.
- 18 | They filed litigation regarding the city's ability to use its
- 19 | casino gaming revenue. They filed litigation regarding the
- 20 | city's right to enter into the quality of life loan. I think
- 21 | they had filed litigation regarding just about everything we
- 22 | were trying to do in the course of the bankruptcy, but there
- 23 were five or six pieces of litigation, I think, in which they
- 24 | were involved.
- 25 | Q And so those were -- was a mediation issue one of those?

- 1 A Oh, yeah. Oh, yes, regarding the propriety of the
- 2 | mediation and how it was conducted, and I think that's played
- 3 out in the court.
- 4 Q And lighting? Was there a lighting issue?
- 5 A There was a lighting bond issue. There were -- yes.
- 6 Q Thank you. Now, so that was the litigation that was
- 7 | filed. You were saying that there were other disputes that
- 8 | were not a part of litigation.
- 9 A Right.
- 10 Q Could you explain that?
- 11 | A Well, the other disputes were the obligation of the city
- 12 to pay on the COPs and the obligation of the city's defaults
- 13 | as well, so Syncora had been a very active litigant.
- 14 | Q And fair to say that they had objected to the plan of
- 15 | adjustment?
- 16 A Yes. I think that's a fair characterization.
- 17 | Q And was that objection resolved as part of this -- is
- 18 | proposed to be resolved as part of the settlement?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q Is there anything relating to the UTGO settlement that --
- 21 A Oh, yes.
- 22 | Q -- comes to mind?
- 23 A Yeah. They had objected to the UTGO settlement and a
- 24 percentage of recovery under that as well.
- 25 | Q With respect to that panoply of issues, what was the

- city's position with regard to that?
- 2 A Well, the city's position was that in addition to being a
- 3 | very ardent opponent, that some of their positions were
- 4 | unfounded, particularly with regard to the quality of life
- 5 | loan, the gaming revenue, the eligibility appeal, the
- 6 | mediation process. We thought it was a little bit unfair the
- 7 | way they characterized that and that we had been contesting
- 8 | it up and down the line.
- 9 Q Now, I want to ask you about the terms of the settlement,
- 10 | but I want to first focus on the fact that a settlement was
- 11 reached --
- 12 A Yes.

- 13 Q -- and it resolved all the claims that you just
- 14 described, but if the litigation you just described had
- 15 | proceeded, how would you -- could you characterize the claims
- 16 | as complex or not complex?
- 17 A Some of the claims were complex, but they certainly were
- 18 | going to be intensely litigated. We were well aware of
- 19 | Syncora's motivation. I met with a principal from Syncora,
- 20 LeBlanc. This sort of theme with Syncora started almost
- 21 | immediately after the June 14th proposal with the letter
- 22 | exchanges that we've talked about previously in this
- 23 proceeding.
- 24 | Q That was back in 2013, June of 2013?
- 25 A I'm sorry. June 2013 proposal and that exchange, and

- 1 | that continued basically throughout the past year, year and a
- 2 | quarter now, so we expected it to be complex, lengthy, and
- 3 expensive.
- 4 Q If the litigation had proceeded, the various litigations
- 5 | had proceeded, how would you characterize the expense that
- 6 | that might have been for the city?
- 7 A It was significant. At one point I became aware of their
- 8 | run rate, and it was significant, so we were probably --
- 9 given the number of cases that were involved, that was a
- 10 | matter even unto itself.
- 11 | Q How would you characterize the length of time it might
- 12 have taken to resolve all of the different litigation
- 13 | disputes you described?
- 14 A Oh, I had no -- I expected them to go all the way up
- 15 | through appeals through the Supreme Court. I expected it to
- 16 | continue on for several years.
- 17 | Q Was this litigation and these disputes -- were they
- 18 | having an impact on the city?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 O How?
- 21 A Well, there was both an operational impact -- we kind of
- 22 | propose a plan and go forward with some of the -- some of the
- 23 | litigation outstanding because we can plan accordingly, and
- 24 also some of our credit grantors would want some finality
- 25 | with regard to some of the allegations, the gaming revenue

- 1 appeal and things along those lines, but also just from a
- 2 expense rate, it was costing the city not an insignificant
- 3 | sum of money to defend the city from those claims and that
- 4 | litigation -- those litigations.
- 5 Q Do you have any sense of how much? Did you piece it out?
- 6 A We ballparked it. We did not do a specific analysis, but
- 7 | it was -- we anticipated it was going to be over five to \$10
- 8 million.
- 9 Q You reached a settlement, but if Syncora had prevailed on
- 10 | its claims or its appeals, what potential consequences were
- 11 | there to the city?
- 12 A Well, depending upon what claims or appeals it would have
- 13 | prevailed on, they could have been catastrophic for the city.
- 14 | Q Could you give some examples?
- 15 | A Sure. If you were trying to unwind the mediations or
- 16 trying to expose the discussions in the mediations and the
- 17 | parties' respective positions, that would have been very
- 18 | problematic because you're unwinding a number of settlements.
- 19 | If you were going to eligibility and the issue of how that
- 20 was conducted, that could hit a reset button that we go back.
- 21 If you're dealing with the right to gaming revenue, as I
- 22 | think I've said before, that's somewhere in the neighborhood
- 23 of 20 percent of the general fund budget. That's a
- 24 significant slug of the general fund budget. If that was
- 25 | ever imperiled or somehow ever taken away, that would have

- 1 been very difficult for the city to propose a reasonable plan
- 2 | that would have been confirmable. There are a number of
- different positions that were taken which could have been
- 4 very harmful.
- 5 Q Did Syncora -- was there a dispute involving the quality
- 6 of life loan?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Would there have been any impact on the city if Syncora
- 9 had been successful with regard to its dispute of the quality
- 10 of life loan?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 0 What would that have been?
- 13 A Well, the quality of life loan was designed to give the
- 14 | city a head start, a jump-start, if you will, on some of the
- 15 | restructuring initiatives, that \$120 million, and we pledged
- 16 our income tax revenue for that loan. If they had been
- 17 | successful and we hadn't gotten the loan, then some of the
- 18 | restructuring initiatives that are underway now, lighting,
- 19 | blight, the list of initiatives that CFO Hill testified to
- 20 and the -- we actually have a schedule of initiatives, and
- 21 | they have a red light, a yellow light, or a green light what
- 22 | they are. Those would have been stopped in their tracks.
- 23 | O Now, conversely, what would have happened if the city was
- 24 | successful with regard to all of the appeals and the
- 25 | litigation and the disputes?

- 1 A If the city had been successful in all of that, then we
- 2 | would have continued along the path that we're on now. We
- 3 | would have reduced -- depending upon the time frame, we could
- 4 have reduced the expense, legal fees, consulting expense
- 5 | going forward, and we presume that Syncora's position with
- 6 regard to Class 9 COPs claimants would be treated as
- 7 unsecured.
- 8 Q Did the city -- and the city reached a settlement, of
- 9 course?
- 10 A Yes, we did.
- 11 | Q Did it do that through the mediation process?
- 12 A Oh, yes, yeah. Mediation was central ironically.
- 13 | Q Could you share what are the global terms of the city's
- 14 | settlement with Syncora? And I'm talking high level. We'll
- 15 | go down.
- 16 A Sure. There are four components essentially to the
- 17 | Syncora settlement. There's plan treatment, which has
- 18 | certain cash and noncash payments. There's a option
- 19 | agreement that's involved having to do principally with the
- 20 | Grand Circus garage. There's a development agreement that
- 21 | Syncora has its operating subsidiary after taking over
- 22 | American Roads -- I think it's called Pike Pointe -- that is
- 23 | a potential developer. And there's also a cash payment to
- 24 | Syncora to assist them with resolving any potential liability
- 25 | related to the COPs, swaps liability.

1 | Q Is there any aspect of a tunnel in the settlement?

- 2 A Oh, and the tunnel lease. I'm sorry. I always subsume
- 3 the tunnel lease in with the development agreement because
- 4 | they affiliate that with that area, but an extension of the
- 5 | tunnel lease as well.
- 6 Q Okay.
- 7 MR. SHUMAKER: Could you project Exhibit 750 up,
- 8 please? Thank you.
- 9 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 10 Q Mr. Orr, are you familiar with this document?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 0 What is it?
- 13 A This is the slide deck that Ms. Ball -- Mrs. Ball used in
- 14 | proffering to the Court last week the settlement with
- 15 Syncora.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, the city would offer
- 17 Exhibit 750 into evidence for demonstrative purposes only.
- 18 THE COURT: Any objections?
- MR. WAGNER: No objection, your Honor.
- MR. SOTO: No.
- 21 THE COURT: It is admitted for that purpose.
- 22 (City Exhibit 750 received at 10:27 a.m.)
- MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you.
- 24 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 25 | Q Let's go to page 2, and this is what you were just

- 1 describing; correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Let's walk through the settlement. First of all, with
- 4 | regard to the development agreement, how would you summarize
- 5 | what the development agreement entails for the city and for
- 6 Syncora?
- 7 A Because Syncora has an operating company and they have
- 8 | approximately 100 employees here in the City of Detroit and
- 9 | are managing and operating the Windsor city side of the
- 10 | tunnel, they also were interested in development
- 11 opportunities in real estate in the city to sort of grow
- 12 | their business and become a partner with the city in
- 13 development, which was attractive to the city as well to have
- 14 | another party interested in developing previously undeveloped
- 15 | and fallow pieces of property, particularly along the
- 16 | Jefferson Avenue corridor, so the development agreement has,
- 17 | in my mind, sort of two components. It has an option for
- 18 | Syncora to have -- and this can change -- to have access for
- 19 | a certain option price of certain pieces of property,
- 20 particularly along the East Jefferson Detroit River corridor,
- 21 | but it also has an option agreement related to Grand Circus
- 22 | tunnel. That option agreement has a one-year trigger on it
- 23 where they have to exercise the option. If they do, it gives
- 24 | them a 30-year lease on the Grand Circus tunnel.
- 25 | Q Okay. Let me hold you --

- 1 A Grand Circus garage.
- 2 | Q First of all, before we get into the tunnel and -- let's
- 3 | focus on that development agreement.
- 4 A Okay.
- 5 Q And the first option you were talking about with regards
- 6 to properties in certain areas, could you drill down on that
- 7 | a little bit --
- 8 A Sure.
- Q = -- more for the Court?
- 10 A They have a period of time, roughly maybe 18 months --
- 11 | and I'm drawing from memory -- to option out certain
- 12 properties that were listed in the schedule to the
- 13 development agreement. That schedule may change from time to
- 14 | time depending upon availability of the properties, city-
- 15 owned properties that are available to them, but they do have
- 16 | an obligation of exercising the option to develop those
- 17 | properties within a year option, 18 months, develop the
- 18 | properties going forward.
- 19 | Q Do you know how long Syncora will have that option to
- 20 develop these properties?
- 21 A I think the -- I think it may be five years.
- 22 | Q Do you recall how much acreage is involved?
- 23 | A I do not. I recall there was a debate regarding parcels
- 24 | versus lots, that originally we had a discussion regarding
- 25 parcels, which was smaller. Then we cleared that up to

- 1 | include lots. I don't know an exact number, but it's fairly
- 2 significant.
- 3 Q Okay. And so if Syncora exercised an option on these
- 4 parcels of land, what is it obligated to do?
- 5 A To develop them, to build them, parking structures,
- 6 office buildings, apartment buildings, to improve the land.
- 7 Q And is there a time period within which it must develop
- 8 | that property if it exercises its option?
- 9 A Yes. I believe it's 18 months.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Could we go to the next page, please,
- 11 of this exhibit? Thank you. Go to the fourth bullet and
- 12 just highlight the first sentence.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Fifteen months.
- 14 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 15 | Q Does that help you, Mr. Orr, with how long Syncora --
- 16 A Yes. Thank you.
- 17 Q -- has to develop --
- 18 A Yeah. I may be recalling some initial discussions, but
- 19 | the developer has 15 months to begin development or it comes
- 20 back to the city. They must complete the construction
- 21 | within -- I think it's three years, three months, is it, to
- 22 | complete the development.
- 23 O Okay. Thank you.
- 24 A Um-hmm.
- 25 | Q Now, what happens if Syncora does not develop the

- 1 | property within 15 months?
- 2 A The property comes back to the city.
- 3 Q Now, you talked about the parking garage option, and you
- 4 | say it was a -- it's a one-year option.
- 5 A It's a one-year option to exercise on the parking garage.
- 6 If they do, they get a 30-year concession agreement.
- 7 | Q Okay. And what do you mean by "concession agreement"?
- 8 What does that entail?
- 9 A A concession to operate the parking garage.
- 10 | Q And where is the Grand Circus parking garage?
- 11 | A Grand Circus is literally underneath Grand Circus Park,
- 12 | which is right in the center of the city off of Woodward.
- 13 It's a very central location.
- 14 Q If Syncora exercises the option within a year, what is it
- 15 | obligated to do with regard to the Grand Circus parking
- 16 | garage?
- 17 A It then has an obligation to expend \$13-1/2 million in
- 18 | capital expenditures to improve and repair the garage. It's
- 19 | in -- the cement -- if you go in there, the cement is
- 20 literally falling down and the rebar is expanding, so it's --
- 21 | it needs a lot of TLC, but they have an obligation to spend
- $22 \mid \$13.5 \text{ million within, I believe, the next five years.}$
- 23 Q Are there any limits on these -- and when you say a
- 24 | concession, does Syncora get the revenues? Is that what you
- 25 | mean?

- 1 A Yes. They get to run the garage. They have to spend
- 2 | 13.5 million. They get to recover that expense first and
- 3 | then another 40 percent, so 140 percent of that number in
- 4 | revenue before they have an obligation to pay the city rent,
- 5 and I think that rent is 25 percent of their net operating
- 6 income after recovering their capital costs.
- 7 0 I'm a little thick.
- 8 A Um-hmm.
- 9 Q Could you explain again how the revenue situation
- 10 | works --
- 11 A Sure.
- 12 Q -- just so I understand?
- 13 A One of the things is --
- 14 | Q And I want to make sure the Court understands.
- 15 | A Okay. One of the things the city was concerned about in
- 16 any of these transactions, specifically ones having to do
- 17 | with the development, that there was an opportunity for at
- 18 | some point the city to benefit both directly in terms of
- 19 | potential payments but also indirectly in putting property
- 20 back on the tax rolls, making it performing. So as a
- 21 | component of this transaction, because we thought -- and I
- 22 | think Syncora agreed -- they have an operating company. It
- 23 | works in tunnels, so it's used to working in subterranean
- 24 structures, so the Grand Circus garage seemed to be an
- 25 | appropriate opportunity for them to expend \$13-1/2 million in

- 1 | capital expenditures to repair that garage. That's an
- 2 estimate of what it would take to repair it. They have to
- 3 exercise the option within a year. They have five years to
- 4 | complete the expenditure on the garage for capital
- 5 | improvement. They then have a period of time, if they're
- 6 operating the garage, to recover their expenditure a hundred
- 7 | percent plus another 40 percent of that expenditure of the
- 8 CAPEX and profits to them. After that, 25 percent of the net
- 9 operating income starts coming back to the city in the form
- 10 of rent.
- 11 Q Thank you very much.
- 12 A Um-hmm.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Steve, please go back to page 2.
- 14 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 15 | Q Let's go to the tunnel lease assumption.
- 16 A All right.
- 17 | Q Could you explain how that's supposed to work?
- 18 A Sure. Syncora, through American Roads -- actually,
- 19 | Syncora has two companies, Syncora Capital, Syncora
- 20 Assurance, but we call it Syncora -- their subsidiary,
- 21 | American Roads, that they acquired through American Roads'
- 22 bankruptcy --
- 23 | Q And what does -- and what does American Roads do?
- 24 A American Roads operates roads and tunnels. It is a
- 25 | contractor or an operator that operates roads and tunnels.

- 1 | Q And it's currently the contractor on the Detroit to
- 2 | Windsor tunnel?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 | Q And Syncora owns American Roads?
- 5 | A And Syncora owns American Roads.
- 6 Q Okay. Please continue.
- 7 A Okay. They are currently -- Detroit owns the Detroit
- 8 | half of the Windsor tunnel. Windsor owns the Windsor half of
- 9 | the Detroit tunnel. American Roads is the operator for the
- 10 | entire tunnel. Previously we did not have access to good
- 11 information on the status of the tunnel or on the repair
- 12 | protocols that were being used in the tunnel on the Windsor
- 13 side.
- 14 Q Why was that?
- 15 | A There was a lease negotiation that occurred during the
- 16 | Kilpatrick administration, and it was not as -- perhaps not
- 17 | as helpful as it could have been, and so walled off in the
- 18 | information there was concern for a long time on the Detroit
- 19 | side that perhaps we were not getting both the information
- 20 but also the level of operation and maintenance for the
- 21 tunnel that we should. As you might imagine, the tunnel is
- 22 underground. It has membranes, I've since found out, that
- 23 | protect it from leaking that have the tiles coming off.
- 24 | Somewhere in the neighborhood of 5,000 commuters from Canada,
- 25 | principally healthcare workers, commute every day during that

tunnel, so it's used frequently on a regular basis, and it has to be maintained. We were concerned that as a component of our lease, we were not getting the appropriate amount of attention and maintenance on the tunnel just because we did not, as a component of our lease, have access to that information, so one of the things that we wanted in the tunnel lease was get access to information both about the number of cars, the revenue that's coming in, but also the maintenance schedule that's being exercised on the Windsor side so it would match up on the Detroit side, things like the filters and the blowers that have to be changed, scrubbing out some of the detritus from automobiles, that sort of stuff, so it actually operates well as a tunnel.

Q Will Syncora have obligations in that regard, maintenance --

16 A Yes.

2.4

- 17 | Q -- under this assumption?
  - A Yes. Their obligations will be matched up so that the Detroit side gets the same type of attention and maintenance that it gets on the Windsor side. In addition, that tunnel lease was coming up for termination -- excuse me -- in 2020 net, so Syncora had a concern about the extension of the lease as well as the city so that you have an operator going forward in your out years, so one of the things that was considered was that the city would assume the tunnel lease

- 1 | and as a component of that assumption extend the tunnel lease
- 2 | for another 20 years out to 2040 with American Roads
- 3  $\mid$  and/or -- as the operator.
- 4 Q Okay. I want to ask you about the third bullet, the
- 5 | settlement of Syncora COPs, but I'd like to show you Exhibit
- 6 737, which is another demonstrative that Mr. Malhotra
- 7 | testified about. Now, could you share with the Court the
- 8 | general terms of the settlement with regard to Syncora's
- 9 Class 9 claims?
- 10 A Sure. The Class 9 claims are the certificates of
- 11 | participation, COPs claims, nominal value of roughly \$1.47
- 12 | billion. Syncora's component at times have been thought to
- 13 be somewhere in the neighborhood of \$480 million or so. To
- 14 | settle those claims we allowed a claim of \$354 million.
- 15 | There were -- on those certificates of participation they
- 16 held interest rates that are listed there at 4.0 to 4.95
- 17 | percent, and it showed the maturity of the series of COPs
- 18 | claims from 2025 to 2035. The settlement encompasses for
- 19 | class treatment two -- well, three principal components. One
- 20 | is that Syncora will get a portion of the new B notes that
- 21 | were authorized by the Emergency Loan Board last week in a
- 22 | total amount of \$632 million. Their portion of that would be
- 23 \$23.5 million.
- 24 | Q Slow down on those numbers, please.
- 25 A I'm sorry.

- 1 | Q Could you give those again?
- 2 A I'm sorry.
- $3 \mid 0$  \$632 million worth --
- 4 | A Sorry. The new B notes will be issued provided the plan
- 5 | is confirmed and goes effective in the total amount of \$632
- 6 million.
- 7 | O These are new B notes?
- 8 A These are new B notes, new notes. Syncora's portion of
- 9 | those notes will be \$23.5 million. Those notes have an
- 10 | interest rate of four percent for the first 20 years and it
- 11 | says here six percent for the last 10 years. They have a
- 12 | term, a maturity of 30 years, so assuming the plan is
- 13 | confirmed and is effective by January 1, 2015, they'll run
- 14 out to 2045.
- 15 Q Okay. How about the new C notes?
- 16 A The new C notes are --
- 17 Q What are they?
- 18 A The new C notes are new bond instruments that were also
- 19 | approved in the nominal amount of \$88 million, but they will
- 20 | be paid through parking revenue. Syncora's portion of those
- 21 | notes is \$23.3 million. Those notes will gain interest at
- 22 | five percent, and they have a shorter maturity at 12 years
- 23 and should be ultimately satisfied by the year 2027, so there
- 24 | are three components to the class treatment for Syncora, the
- 25 | \$23.5 million for -- of the B notes, the \$21.3 million of the

- 1 | new C notes, which is affiliated with parking revenue, and
- 2 | then there's a voucher, a settlement credit of \$6.3 million
- 3 | that they can use to bid on any city asset such as parking
- 4 lots, other lots, so on and so forth, but that amount cannot
- 5 account for more than 50 percent of the bid amount. So, for
- 6 instance, if they wanted to use it all, the bid amount would
- 7 have to be at least \$12.6 million.
- 8 Q Does the Syncora settlement end all of the litigation
- 9 between the city and Syncora?
- 10 A Yes. It is a global settlement.
- 11 | Q What dollar value did Syncora receive on account of
- 12 | ending litigation on the various issues, in particular the
- 13 | swaps claim?
- 14 | A Right. There's litigation affiliated with the propriety
- 15 of Syncora's insurance obligation and potential liability
- 16 against them by some of the swaps counterparties. Another
- 17 | component to settle that litigation was \$5.2 million cash
- 18 payment that would be paid within a certain period of time
- 19 | should we get an effective date.
- 20 Q And just so the record is clear, you said that the C
- 21 | notes will be paid by parking revenue. Could you expound on
- 22 | that a little bit, explain what that means?
- 23 A Right. It means that there's -- the city has six parking
- 24 | garages, parking structures, from which it intends -- it has
- 25 | been studying and intends to generate a revenue stream. That

- 1 revenue stream will be used to service these C notes. The
- 2 | total amount of the C notes is \$88 million, so it'll be used
- 3 | to service the whole stack of the C notes, but Syncora gets a
- 4 | portion, roughly a quarter of that C note.
- 5 MR. SHUMAKER: You can take that down, Steve.
- 6 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 7 Q Did the settlement provide benefits to the classes of
- 8 | creditors in the bankruptcy that are not in Class 9?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 O How did it do that?
- 11 A Well, there's a portion of the COPs trust that set aside
- 12 | roughly \$162 million that will come out of that \$632 million
- 13 | funding. It is divided between unsecured, the LTGOs, and the
- 14 OPEB claimants along certain percentages or certain dollar
- 15 | values. They will receive -- they will receive a portion of
- 16 | that trust payment as a result of the Syncora settlement.
- 17 | Q Do you have any rough percentages that they'll get?
- 18 A Yeah. The initial percentages were ten for the
- 19 unsecured, fifteen for the LTGOs, and sixty-five for OPEB.
- 20 | Q Are those definitive numbers or --
- 21 A Yeah, yeah. I think they're definitive, but they may
- 22 | have been revised in the settlement, so the percentages may
- 23 change a little bit based upon dollar value.
- 24 Q What objective factors justify this deal with Syncora
- 25 | from the city's perspective?

Well, it is a global settlement, and it resolves all of the, I think, six pieces of litigation with which we have been involved with Syncora. It removes their opposition to the plan, removes their -- I think they filed a proof of claim, takes care of that. It certainly removes risk to the city and its ability to present a plan before this Court that we believe is confirmable and will go effective and is feasible going forward. It requires them to stand down on their opposition here in court. It requires plan support going forward that they will be classifying some of those claims to vote, and it requires them to, in addition -- as a now partner with the city in the development agreement, they will assist the city in bringing previously undeveloped and fallow pieces of land into both operation so it enhances the development envelope of the city along the riverfront but also helps bring those properties back in on the tax rolls to the city once they are developed, and it also helps us repair a garage that is central to the city that is a very prime location considering the amount of development surrounding the garage. In addition, on the Grand Circus garage, there's an obligation for them to make parking lot spaces available to developers of surrounding buildings because their tenants are going to need parking on a reasonable basis so that they're able to develop the garage but aren't necessarily in a position to exploit that central location at the expense of

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

- some of what we hope to be the new tenants and residents in that area of the city.
- Q How about with regard to the tunnel agreement portion of the deal? What objective factors with regard to that support
- 5 the settlement?
- Well, here again it gives us information that we 6 7 previously didn't have. It puts an obligation that the 8 repair and maintenance obligations for the tunnel will be on 9 par with those for Windsor. It allows us for a period of 10 time to have a capital expenditure. I think Syncora is going 11 to spend up to \$8 million on CAPEX on improving that tunnel, 12 and they will not have a rent obligation until they expend that comparable amount. It gives us certainty that the 13 14 tunnel will be maintained and available particularly as an 15 important international crossing for local traffic because 16 the new ITC, International Trade Crossing, that Canada is
- building from us presumably will take care of some long-term
- 18 interstate traffic or international traffic, but that tunnel
- 19 is very important to the city for local traffic.
- 20 Q Unless you know of another settlement, I'm going to move
- 21 on to other subjects.
- 22 A You pretty much got me.
- 23 Q Okay.
- 24 A Okay.
- 25 Q Fair enough. You testified through discussing the

- 1 settlement that -- and earlier that there are varying claim
- 2 recoveries among the city's class of creditors; right?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And how did you become familiar with those creditor
- 5 | recoveries generally?
- 6 A Well, during the course of negotiations and discussions,
- 7 | obviously the recoveries are analyzed, and they're eventually
- 8 | embodied in the issues of the plan as it evolves and amended.
- 9 And it states, as it's required to do, what those potential
- 10 recoveries could be.
- 11 Q And counsel handles that part of it?
- 12 A Counsel and the -- and my army of consultants.
- 13 Q Now, in connection with all these deals that you've just
- 14 described for the Court, what was your approach to reaching
- 15 | these deals with creditors that resulted in these varying
- 16 recoveries?
- 17 A We understood that all creditors were taking the position
- 18 | that their claims should be paid in full. All of them were
- 19 | very, very strong in that position. We tried to approach it
- 20 | from the standpoint of what would be affordable to the city
- 21 | considering that one of the components of Chapter 9 is to try
- 22 | to push out service delivery for a city that's both,
- 23 | unfortunately, service delivery insolvent in so many areas.
- 24 We tried to make sure that, as I have an obligation to do,
- 25 | whether it's called feasibility in federal law bankruptcy or

- it's called sustainable fashion under 436, that whatever we 1 proposed would be sustainable, that it wouldn't be a flash in 2 a pan or we would create other problems down the road. 3 4 contrary to what some creditors might be, we tried to reach settlements that would be fair sort of under all the 5 6 circumstances that we would deal with, so I would say our 7 approach generally was affordable -- whether it was affordable by the city, whether it was sustainable in the out 8
- Q Now, were there objective justifications for the percentage recoveries that each creditor class received in the plan?

years, whether it was fair under the circumstances.

- 13 A Yes. I tried to talk about some of those.
- 14 Q What were those objective justifications?

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

25

A Well, when we go through this, we're trying to do it from a standpoint of, you know, business justifications. Syncora settlement. Does it enhance the properties that are fallow? OPEB. Do we meet our obligations? We try to look at the expectations -- relative expectations of the parties, of the creditors coming into it. You know, some may be better able to have handicapped the risk that are involved than some others, and we try to do it from the standpoint of the totality of all the circumstances when you get through affordability and everything else, you know, what can we do, what's feasible, what can we end up -- what gives the city a

- 1 | chance to have, you know, some breathing room so that it can
- 2 rehabilitate itself. Those are sort of considerations that
- 3 | we took.
- 4 Q Okay. So --
- THE COURT: Counsel, I've been advised you need to move the mike closer to you.
- 7 MR. SHUMAKER: Oh, sorry.
- 8 THE COURT: Maybe even move the stand closer to you,
- 9 and then maybe the mike will be closer to you also.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Hopefully that's better.
- 11 THE COURT: Yes.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you.
- 13 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 14 Q So the objective justifications were the business
- 15 | justifications, the relative creditor expectations, and then
- 16 | totality of the circumstances. Am I summarizing that
- 17 | correctly?
- 18 A Yes, sir.
- 19 Q Okay. Let's talk about that first set, the business
- 20 | justification. Now, the plan provides higher recoveries for
- 21 Classes 10 and 11 as compared to the COPs holders; correct?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And the plan provides higher recoveries for Classes 10
- 24 and 11 than for the UTGOs and the LTGOs; correct?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 | Q And just for the record, Classes 10 and 11 are --
- 2 A 10 is PFRS Retirement System, and 11 is GRS Retirement
- 3 System.
- 4 | Q Thank you. Could you share with the Court what -- the
- 5 | business justifications for Classes 10 and 11 receiving
- 6 higher recoveries than Class 14?
- 7 A Sure, 14 being the unsecured.
- 8 Q Thank you.
- 9 A Your Honor, we generally tried to look at -- well, first
- 10 | we were getting a proposal with regard to the DIA settlement
- 11 | where it was an all or none proposal. Either we take the
- 12 \$816 million that we did not have when we filed bankruptcy in
- 13 July of 2013 or we don't, so that was a benefit coming to us
- 14 | which was certain, and it would inure to the benefit of those
- 15 | classes, and it wasn't our money. It wasn't the city's
- 16 money. But in addition, we tried to look at what we're
- 17 | trying to accomplish in the bankruptcy, and as I said,
- 18 | roughly 6,000 of the employees of the city are on the civil
- 19 | side, but of that 6,000 almost two-thirds are public safety,
- 20 | so you want to incentivize both your civil workers but also
- 21 | your public safety workers to provide the services that are
- 22 | necessary in the city so that the citizens and hopefully new
- 23 residents that come into the city get the level of services
- 24 that they expect. Good, bad, right, or wrong, one of the
- 25 | things that you have to take into consideration is are you

meeting their needs on the pension side because it's been my experience that the active employees look at how they're going to be treated during their retirement as a component of --

MR. SOTO: Objection, your Honor. There's absolutely no foundation for this testimony. When he says "it's been my experience," we have nothing to base that on.

MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, the witness has testified about all the people that he talked about at the very beginning of yesterday, and he was asked what the business justifications are. I think this is completely appropriate.

MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, I'd just note my objection to the extent it's being offered for the truth on hearsay grounds.

THE COURT: All right. Both objections are overruled. You may continue, sir.

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. And that certainly in discussions with folks, they had expressed a very strong concern. I think it's been fairly widely reported by a number of people. There have been certainly print and --

MR. SOTO: Objection, your Honor. Hearsay. This time it's even beyond what he did -- what he was talking about before.

24 THE WITNESS: I can --

25 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

- 1 Q Not specific conversations, your general understanding.
- 2 A My general understanding is that certainly the issues of
- 3 pensions both on the general retirement side and police and
- 4 | fire retirement side are very important to active duty
- 5 | workers and that they were very concerned about how that was
- 6 going to be handled.
- 7 Q When we were talking about the OPEB settlement, you
- 8 | talked about the importance of getting support for the plan
- 9 from Classes 10 and 11.
- 10 A Yes. That was very important to get their vote.
- 11 | Q Was that one of the business justifications?
- 12 A Oh, without a doubt. You know, these were hard-fought
- 13 | negotiations, but a component was plan support.
- 14 | Q So let's talk first about the impact of the higher
- 15 | recoveries and its relationship to the civil side, as you
- 16 | said, the public safety and other workers. How would that
- 17 | work? How would that address that side, the civil side?
- 18 A Well, it would certainly -- and when I say "civil," I'm
- 19 | using civil as opposed to enterprise fund, not civil as
- 20 opposed to civil service versus uniform. I just -- I wanted
- 21 | to be clear when I say the 6,000 or so workers that are on
- 22 | that side of the house as opposed to the enterprise fund. It
- 23 | was justified because those folks -- you know, they work very
- 24 hard. They're represented by strong interests, and they have
- 25 | for years made a decision that they would work in the city --

- 1 I think it's no surprise and it's been testified here --
- 2 oftentimes at fairly low rates with the expectations that
- 3 | their pensions would be preserved, and also their view for
- 4 years was the Constitution protected those pensions, and they
- 5 | relied on that protection.
- 6 MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, again, I move to strike the
- 7 | out-of-court statements to the extent they're being offered
- 8 for the truth.
- 9 MR. SOTO: And, your Honor, I would object on
- 10 | relevance and move to strike. I was waiting to hear where we
- 11 | were going with it, but it sounds to me like these are the
- 12 | same kind of human factors that were considered irrelevant by
- 13 | this Court previously.
- 14 THE COURT: The motion to strike is denied, and the
- 15 | objection is overruled.
- 16 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 17 Q Now, these workers, the current workers that you're
- 18 | talking about, are some of them unionized?
- 19 A Yes, all of them.
- 20 Q Does the --
- 21 A Virtually all.
- 22 | Q -- relationship with those unions factor in in some way?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 O How?
- 25 A Well, acutely I mean the unions were the ones that were

- going to drive the plan support component. I've since learned that they have strong communication networks with their members, and when they said they drove plan support, they delivered. They have mechanisms for robo calls and outreach and e-mails and whatnot, so they came through, but they also reflect the concerns of the active duty workers that their pension interests are going to be preserved. In fact, some of the active duty union representatives were on the Retiree Committee.
- Q So what is the basis for your conclusion that active workers are somehow affected by possible cuts to pensioners?

  A Oh, my personal experience in discussions, reading, in a number of different ways I've received that position.
- Q Could you share some of those ways?

2.4

A Sure. In straight conversations with active duty workers starting with my personal assistant, Eunice, who received a number of phone calls, all of a sudden she became a pension expert apparently in City Hall because everybody was calling her about what this meant. And on the street as I walked through City Hall or members coming in, I tried to have an open door policy, and I'd talk to anyone and walk into a meeting with union leaders consistently and the e-mails, the deluge of e-mails I received coming up to the vote about these concerns, the pleas, some very unique and sensitive in terms of what we were trying to do in the plan, so I receive

- 1 it a number of different ways.
- 2 MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, move to strike again on
- 3 | relevance, foundation, and hearsay and in one instance
- 4 hearsay within hearsay.
- 5 MR. SOTO: And I join that objection, your Honor.
- 6 THE COURT: All right. The motion is denied. You
- 7 | may proceed.
- 8 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 9 Q Now, you indicated, Mr. Orr, that everyone was calling
- 10 | Eunice.
- 11 A Yeah.
- 12 Q Eunice is your assistant; is that --
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And when you say "everyone," did that include active
- 15 | employees?
- 16 A Oh, it was mostly active employees, people that she knew,
- 17 and she'd forward them on to me, and I'd talk to them on the
- 18 | phone or answer e-mails.
- MR. WAGNER: Objection, your Honor. No foundation.
- 20 | I mean Eunice is not here. We don't know who Eunice spoke
- 21 | with, and, frankly, I don't know Eunice, but I'm sure she's
- 22 | wonderful. I think it's all based on hearsay.
- 23 THE WITNESS: She is.
- MR. MCCARTHY: We can stipulate that Eunice is
- 25 wonderful.

THE COURT: All right. All right. Settle down.

The objection is overruled. Let's proceed.

MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, just note my continuing objection. I'm not going to make the objection every time, but continuing objection to this line.

THE COURT: That's fine. Would you like to join in that?

MR. SOTO: Yes, your Honor.

THE COURT: All right. Yes?

MS. O'GORMAN: Yes.

11 THE COURT: Okay.

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor.

THE COURT: Go ahead.

14 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

- Q And did you have direct communications with active workers on the subject?
- 17 A Yes.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

13

19

18 Q Do you recall any particular instances of active city

employees expressing concerns about pension cuts that were

- 20 proposed?
- 21 A Oh, yes. I saw -- there were demonstrations at one
- 22 | point. I wouldn't say daily, but they were fairly regular
- 23 | across the street on Hart Plaza. I can hear them from my
- 24 office. And then from time to time as I drive around the
- 25 | city I remember one incident we're out on Grand River by

- 1 | Boston Edison, and there are fire fighters out on the trucks.
- 2 | I wonder if they were on duty, but they were out on the
- 3 trucks at that time with T-shirts, red T-shirts saying,
- 4 | "Don't touch our pensions. We're 100-percent funded," and
- 5 | they were handing out leaflets to drivers. It was sort of
- 6 like a voting campaign, and there were several trucks. I
- 7 | mean that had happened at places around the city that I saw,
- 8 | so there was a lot of activity in that regard.
- 9 Q How would you characterize their morale as you observed
- 10 it?
- 11 A They were angry. I'd heard from some of them. Some of
- 12 | them on Mayor Bing's detail actually expressed their concern,
- 13 | but their morale was -- they were very concerned, very
- 14 concerned.
- 15 | Q You talked about the importance of unions. How did, you
- 16 know, providing higher recoveries to Classes 10 and 11 impact
- 17 | the city's relationship with its unions?
- 18 | A Well, the unions have consistently expressed that they
- 19 | view pension benefits as being protected by the Constitution.
- 20 They were very concerned and very agitated when any proposal
- 21 | came out that attempted to reduce those payments in any
- 22 | manner, whether it was the COLA, whether it was the actual
- 23 | payments themselves, and that they had voiced a great deal of
- 24 | concerns in meetings. Some of them were very -- some of the
- 25 | meetings were very heated, I would say.

- 1 Q And you talked about the support of Classes 10 and 11 for
- 2 | the plan. How will providing higher recoveries to Classes 10
- 3 and 11 help confirm the plan?
- 4 A Well, it already has. I mean as a component of those
- 5 | settlements, Classes 10 and 11 were obligated to provide plan
- 6 | support -- that is, turn out their members -- and they did.
- 7 Q It's not that light, is it?
- 8 THE COURT: It's below us? All right. It sounds
- 9 | like we are investigating it. One second, please. All
- 10 | right. Let's see if we can proceed and make some more
- 11 progress here.
- 12 MR. SHUMAKER: Certainly. Excuse me.
- 13 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 14 Q Mr. Orr, you were sharing with the Court before we were
- 15 | mildly interrupted about how the -- settling the -- how
- 16 help -- higher recoveries for Classes 10 and 11 would help
- 17 | confirm the plan.
- 18 THE COURT: All right. Let's pause again. Okay.
- 19 | Thank you. Do you know whether they can get them to stop, or
- 20 | is this going to continue all day? Good. All right. Let's
- 21 take a recess. Tim, will you let us know when it appears to
- 22 | have stopped? All right. We'll be in recess.
- 23 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess.
- 24 (Recess at 11:04 a.m., until 11:17 a.m.)
- 25 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is back in session.

- 1 You may be seated.
- THE COURT: Looks like everyone is here. You may
- 3 proceed.
- 4 MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor.
- 5 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 6 Q Mr. Orr, I'm going to ask the guestion that you were
- 7 | trying to deal with before we broke again, but I do want to
- 8 just return to one point when you were talking about your
- 9 discussions with active workers and your interactions with
- 10 | active workers with regard to the effect of pension cuts on
- 11 | them. My question is simple. Did you consider that a part
- 12 of your job --
- 13 A Yes, absolutely.
- 14 0 -- to interact with active workers?
- 15 | A Yes. The 36 mandates that I have make decisions in that
- 16 regard, and I have to interact with people to make those
- 17 decisions, yes.
- 18 Q Is part of your job to do that?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q Part of the regularly conducted business activity that
- 21 | you did as the emergency manager?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q Now back to my question.
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q How will providing higher recoveries to Classes 10 and 11

help confirm this plan?

- 2 A Well, in a sense it has. It already has. The plan
- 3 | support obligation was that the leadership of those classes
- 4 | would drive the votes, and they did. They voted on average
- 5 | in the 80-percent range on Classes 10 and 11.
- 6 Q And with respect to Classes 10 and 11, was there anything
- 7 | about their buy-in that was particularly helpful?
- 8 A Yes. Having the buy-in of the pensioners in terms of
- 9 voting and going forward settles down some of the issues I
- 10 | talked about yesterday in terms of coming into the city,
- 11 getting people settled, allaying their concerns that somehow
- 12 | I was going to leave them in a city where people are very
- 13 | concerned about compensation, leave them in a difficult
- 14 position.
- 15  $\mid Q \mid$  Did you consider the claims being advanced by Classes 10
- 16 and 11 somehow stronger or weaker than other classes?
- 17 A Well, I thought that their claims, in particular,
- 18 | regarding the state constitutional protections and that the
- 19 | attorney general certainly believed that their claims were
- 20 entitled to different protections, that sort of direct issue,
- 21 | because it concerned the litigation and the propriety of the
- 22 | constitutional issue. I felt very strongly that federal law
- 23 trumps state law. I'd done that in federal government, New
- 24 York state rent control law and California state eschew law
- 25 | in several instances. We did that in the Chrysler case. We

- 1 preempted state dealer's laws. But, nonetheless, I knew that
- 2 | they felt very strongly about those issues going forward but
- 3 | also indirectly resolving that issue to incentivize current
- 4 | workforce to continue working for the city seemed to me the
- 5 appropriate thing to do.
- 6 Q Now, when you were talking -- when I mean testifying
- 7 | earlier about the grand bargain settlement, you referenced
- 8 going to Lansing to talk to the state legislature. Do you
- 9 recall that?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 | Q When you testified there, did the issue of the potential
- 12 | impact to the state if there were cuts to the pensions come
- 13 up?
- 14 A Well, there were two components to Lansing. One was
- 15 | individual meetings and caucus meetings, and another
- 16 | component was testimony to the subcommittee, so on both of
- 17 | those functions, both in -- and I think I met with every --
- 18 | just I think I met with every state legislator, my team and
- 19 | I. In both of those components the issue came up, yes.
- 20 Q And was anything expressed to you in some way about the
- 21 | state's position on the pension claims?
- 22 | A Yes. There was -- on both sides I sensed that there --
- 23 | you know, there's a House caucus and there's a Republican
- 24 | caucus just like national, but on both sides they were very
- 25 | concerned about not just Detroit but setting a precedent of

1 | state obligations for other municipalities in the state and

- 2 | what that could do to the state's budget. There was a lot of
- 3 concern expressed about that.
- 4 Q How would the state be responsible for pension cuts?
- 5 A Well, the concern was if there was ever a determination
- 6 established that Article IX, Section 24, was effective in a
- 7 | bankruptcy case or even outside of a bankruptcy case, that
- 8 perhaps other municipalities would view that as an
- 9 opportunity to come to the state and, you know, reassess
- 10 | their underfunding obligations and demand that the state fund
- 11 those.
- 12 | Q Now, the second, I believe, if I check my notes, second
- 13 | objective justification -- sorry -- that you talked about for
- 14 | providing higher recoveries for Classes 10 and 11 were
- 15 | creditor expectations; correct?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q I want to talk -- ask you a few questions about that.
- 18 | Fair to say that the city has both financial creditors and
- 19 | nonfinancial creditors?
- 20 A Yes. That's a fair characterization. We have creditors
- 21 | that are financial institutions and finance-related, and then
- 22 | we have creditors that are more in the worker class of
- 23 creditors.
- 24 O So the worker class are the nonfinancial creditors?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q So let's talk about the financial creditors. Who are
- 2 they?
- 3 A Well, the financial creditors are both our lenders, our
- 4 bond insurers, bondholders and the like.
- 5 Q So could you unpack for us what you meant by saying that
- 6 creditor expectations entered into your thinking when putting
- 7 | forth a plan that gave higher recoveries to Classes 10 and 11
- 8 than the COP holders?
- 9 A Sure. When I look at the expectations of the relative
- 10 | parties, I'm well aware that financial creditors have
- 11 | processes, procedures, due diligence, underwriting, analyses,
- 12 | access to ratings agency reports and proprietary reports
- 13 | regarding debt issuances and are able to, on average -- even
- 14 | not on average -- I think it's reasonable to assume that they
- 15 | have a better capacity to handicap the risk and the
- 16 | probability of defaults and repayments as opposed to the
- 17 | average individual or average worker on the city.
- 18 | Q Again, why is that important that the financial creditors
- 19 | have the ability to do due diligence?
- 20 A Well, you're trying to understand or at least trying to
- 21 | balance competing interests as best as you can. There's a
- 22 | limited -- everybody agrees, even financial creditors or
- 23 | workers -- no one said there was an unlimited pot of money.
- 24 | Everybody agreed that the city had limited access to pay
- 25 | these obligations, so the parties are trying to debate, you

know, their priority of interest as opposed to another 1 party's priority of interest, and you're trying to make a 2 judgment call. And when I look at it, one of the things you 3 4 try to look at is not just the relative sophistication of the parties or the access to information in trying to balance 5 6 those concerns. You look at how those parties are able to --7 are able to price those concerns. One of the things that 8 rating agencies and debt issuances do is it prices risk, and 9 those risks are sometimes expressed either in interest rates 10 or in fees, cost, termination fees in the case of swaps, 11 things like those. The average worker doesn't have that kind 12 of ability to price the costs and the risk or to build into their instruments certain recoveries if those risks rise up, 13 14 reserve funds, liens, that kind of stuff. The average worker 15 just expects to be paid, and they're sort of given -- their interests are addressed on a take it or leave it basis. 16

- 17 Here's what you get.
  - Q So you've already testified about interacting with workers and that being a part of your job.
- 20 A Yes.

18

- Q What did you learn as you interacted with the workers about their expectations?
- A Well, their expectations, many of them longstanding, was
  that they were going to work for the city oftentimes for
  decades and that they were going to receive their pension

- 1 | because that's what the city had promised. That's what the
- 2 | Systems had promised. That's what the state Constitution had
- 3 | promised. Many of them had no reason to believe that that
- 4 was not going to occur, and they had planned their affairs on
- 5 that basis.
- 6 Q Did they have any particular views of their pension
- 7 rights?
- 8 A Yes. They felt very strongly. They felt very strongly
- 9 | that they had to be protected and observed.
- 10 | Q And can you share with the Court how you came to know
- 11 about these expectations of the workers or the nonfinancial
- 12 | creditors?
- 13 A Well, as I said, I interact with workers daily. We have
- 14 regular meetings, some planned, some nonplanned. Some would
- 15 | just pull me aside on the street. Certainly their union
- 16 | representatives, active duty union representatives -- you
- 17 know, 436 has an obligation that says that collective
- 18 | bargaining is suspended, but it, nonetheless, has an
- 19 | obligation if you reach any collective bargaining agreements
- 20 | that you have to send them up to the treasury, so it
- 21 | anticipates you're going to have these kinds of discussions
- 22 | about what rights are, and retirement plans and pensions are
- 23 | central to collective bargaining agreements --
- 24 Q Have you heard --
- 25 A -- so we had that discussions -- we had those

- 1 discussions.
- 2 | Q I'm sorry. Have you heard about those expectations in
- 3 | these proceedings?
- 4 A Oh, yeah. Oh, sure.
- 5 | O How?
- 6 A Well, you hear the testimony of various parties
- 7 | representing them, the Retirement Systems' representatives as
- 8 | well. I think it's fairly well-stated that that's their
- 9 expectation.
- 10 MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, just move to strike his
- 11 | comments on the testimony of witnesses at this trial.
- 12 MR. SOTO: I join in --
- MR. SHUMAKER: I was saying "these proceedings." I
- 14 | wasn't saying "this trial." I was talking about the -- I can
- 15 be sharper in my question.
- 16 THE COURT: Well, but the objection --
- MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, just to be -- to refine the
- 18 | objection --
- 19 THE COURT: -- was not to your question. The
- 20 | objection was to the witness' testimony. I agree that the
- 21 | witness should not recount for the Court what other witnesses
- 22 have testified to.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Understood.
- 24 THE WITNESS: Um-hmm.
- 25 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

1 | Q Mr. Orr, does the city pay Security taxes for its police

- 2 | and fire employees?
- 3 A No.
- 4 Q Why not?
- 5 A There's a provision in federal law where they opted out,
- 6 and the police and fire opted out.
- 7 | Q Did this fact enter into your assessment of workers'
- 8 expectations?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 O How?
- 11 A Well, when you talk with the public safety folks and
- 12 public safety unions, the fact that they may not have a
- 13 | federal safety net for Social Security, Medicare, Medicaid
- 14 | certainly means that their pensions are very important to
- 15 | them in their later years. That's what they're going to rely
- 16 on to survive.
- 17 Q Let's turn to the expectations of the financial
- 18 | creditors. Did they ever share their expectations with you?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q How?
- 21 A Oh, they would -- in direct one-on-one meetings, in
- 22 | correspondence, in meetings with their representatives and
- 23 | contractors, they expressed under no uncertain terms that
- 24 they expected to be paid.
- 25 | Q And did some, all, none of the creditors -- financial

- 1 | creditors tell you that they were expecting payment?
- 2 A I don't think there was any financial creditor that said
- 3 | they were not expecting to be paid.
- 4 | Q So you've got all of these expectations. What then
- 5 | justifies proposing to pay nonfinancial creditors in Classes
- 6 | 10 and 11 a higher recovery than for certain of your
- 7 | financial creditors?
- 8 A I think you try to look at the reasonableness of the
- 9 expectations under the totality of the circumstances and just
- 10 | try and draw a balance and also in this case the fact that
- 11 | the DIA settlement facilitated a better recovery than
- 12 otherwise would have been had for some of the -- for Classes
- 13 | 10 and 11.
- 14 O Let me --
- 15 MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, just move to strike that
- 16 | last piece. There's been no testimony about that issue, and
- 17 | I believe it's covered by the mediation order.
- 18 THE COURT: I don't perceive that. The motion to
- 19 strike is denied.
- 20 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 21 | Q Looking at the third objective justification that you've
- 22 | listed -- excuse me -- Mr. Orr, you were talking about the
- 23 | totality of the circumstances. What did you mean by that?
- 24 | What's your overall view of the purpose of Chapter 9?
- 25 A Well, you know, as you go through all of these reasons

and you're just trying to balance, I think under Chapter 9 under federal law, here again, I have to present something to this Court that's feasible, but under 436 I have to present something so the city can get out of receivership that moves the city forward in a sustainable fashion. So under both I have competing -- I have parallel duties under competing statutes, but under both when you look at the totality of the circumstances, you know, you're just trying to say, look, in Chapter -- the reason we're in Chapter 9 is we're trying to deal with our debt obligations to put the city in a position to start providing adequate services, and so if you put the city in a position where all you're trying to do is address your debt obligations but don't leave enough funds to have the ability to push out adequate services, you're not achieving the purposes of the filing for 9, and the issue of services will continue to decline. The issues we talked about today for selling UTGOs and the LTGOs that you don't want to keep raising rates, and you keep getting less compliance, and you keep getting people moving out. The city lost 225,000 people in ten years between 2000 and 2010. That's a city the size of Taylor, Michigan, every year, so anyone who thinks it can't still happen, that cities can't get smaller, they can. They have. Some other cities have. So you don't want that sort of death spiral, that auguring down just -- you know, what do sociologists call it?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

- 1 Positive feedback loop. You keep chasing this, but it keeps
- 2 | causing this. You don't want to keep raising taxes, keep
- 3 | running people out. You don't want to keep trying to
- 4 | increase levies. You keep having people nonpay. You can't
- 5 provide services. You keep reducing costs. I mean from 2000
- 6 to today, city employees are down about 2,800 people, a lot
- 7 of those police and fire, so you've already seen what will
- 8 | happen from 2000 to 2010. You've already seen what will
- 9 happen from 2010 to 2013. You want to stop that. You don't
- 10 | want to do things that are going to exacerbate or continue
- 11 that decline.
- 12 | Q You mentioned that part of what you were looking at was
- 13 | the need to provide services to the city?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 | Q Another part was dealing with sort of the financial
- 16 | aspects adjusting the debt?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q Were those the purposes that you had in mind when you
- 19 asked for permission to file the Chapter 9 petition in these
- 20 proceedings?
- 21 A Yes, among other -- I mean we were trying to deal with
- 22 | our debt obligations. We were trying to deal with pushing
- 23 | out services to the city. We're trying to deal with our
- 24 active duty labor relationships. We're trying to deal with
- 25 | our legacy pension and healthcare obligations. All those

- 1 issues were the reason we asked for permission to file
- 2 Chapter 9.
- 3 Q And are those the goals that you had for the city in
- 4 | proposing this plan of adjustment?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q Now, how do distributions to creditors, giving more to
- 7 | Classes 10 and 11 than some of the other classes, factor into
- 8 | your view of the overall purposes of Chapter 9 that you've
- 9 just described?
- 10 A Well, here again the way we're trying to structure a plan
- 11 | is that the city is relieved of its healthcare obligation
- 12 | going forward essentially forever. We're trying to relieve
- 13 | the city of funding obligations for pensions for a period of
- 14 | years, ten years. We're trying to use then some of that
- 15 | revenue to start paying our debt obligations, but at the same
- 16 | time we have to come up with a proposal that will help us
- 17 | provide adequate services. We're not trying to get to gold
- 18 | plate or platinum level services. We're trying to meet
- 19 | national averages that the other day -- the other day we had
- 20 | an incident at City Hall. It was a seizure by a journalist.
- 21 | It was 25 minutes before the ambulance could come. That's at
- 22 | City Hall. We recognize that that, in terms of the national
- 23 | rate being somewhere between eight and twelve, is
- 24 unacceptable, so we're just trying -- even now when we're in
- 25 | this process -- and that's improved from where it was --

- we're still trying to pursue the ability of the city to push out those services going forward.
- Q And you testified earlier about the UTGOs and the LTGOs receiving higher recoveries than certain creditors; correct?
- 5 A Yes.

2.4

- Q Now, what justifies those classes having a higher recovery than other unsecured creditors?
  - A Well, those classes, as have been much discussed in the trade publications -- and I'll take them separately. The UTGOs felt very strongly that the concept of limited tax general obligation bonds not only had been voter approved, so essentially the people had voted that this millage, this levy, would be used to pay those bonds, but the people had also voted for a UTGO obligation, which meant that they would have voted for the city to raise taxes or take a portion of the already collected taxes, property taxes, to pay their bonds, so they had a priority obligation, and it wasn't just the city. It was that concept of the importance of UTGO bonds throughout municipal finance world.

The LTGOs, while they tried to draft on the UTGO concept, had a similar argument, but their argument did not have the benefit of a voter-approved levy or a dedicated millage, but they did make an argument about first budget priority that as a consequence the balance for having a limited tax obligation -- limited tax general obligation bond

was that while the ability of the municipality to raise the taxes was, quote, unquote, limited, their obligation to pay the tax was unlimited so that if they couldn't raise taxes to meet their obligation, they had to put the LTGO payment in a first budget priority above operational payments.

So when you look at those risks that if you get an adverse ruling that between the UTGO, the money goes out and some of the things they're asking for, for segregated accounts and trusts, that the city would not have access to that money, and the LTGO, they were going to be first in the stack, would mean that if they won, you were going to have to calculate how paying them first would impact your ability to push out services going forward and to pay for them, and so those risks is what we're trying to manage and deal with.

Q Let me switch topics and ask you about the restructuring and reinvestment initiatives. When I say that, do you know what I'm referring to?

- 18 A Yes. Mr. Moore testified to it. They sometimes are 19 called RRI.
- 20 Q I may use the RRI abbreviation as well.
- 21 MR. SHUMAKER: Could you put up Exhibit 3, Steve,
- 22 | page 176?

- 23 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- Q Now, this is the fourth disclosure statement. Do you recall when this was filed, Mr. Orr?

- 1 A Fourth was in May. Actually, May 5th, 2014.
- 2 Q And are these the RRIs that you're talking about?
- 3 A Yeah. They're broken out by a dollar amount. They're
- 4 generally a grouping of seven, as Mr. Moore testified to, but
- 5 | these are the dollar amounts for the categories.
- 6 Q Now, the amount of these RRIs back in May came to \$1.4
- 7 | billion; correct?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Now, there's a newer plan of adjustment since May; right?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 | Q And when did the seventh amended plan come out?
- 12 A We filed it a few weeks ago. I'm trying to remember the
- 13 specific date.
- 14 Q That's okay.
- 15 A Sometime in September.
- 16 Q Recently?
- 17 A Yeah, recently.
- 18 Q So my question is is the plan now to still spend \$1.4
- 19 billion over the next ten years on RRIs?
- 20 A That number has gone up a little bit.
- 21 Q What has that number gone up to?
- 22 A It's about 1.7 billion.
- 23 MR. SHUMAKER: Can we show the witness Exhibit 592?
- 24 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 25 Q Mr. Orr, this demonstrative was used with Mr. Orr, who

- 1 | you just referred to, and that \$1.7 billion figure, is
- 2 | that -- is it your understanding that that's the number on
- 3 the bottom right of that chart?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q What accounts for the difference in the amounts between
- 6 | those reflected in the fourth disclosure statement back in
- 7 | May and what the city is now proposing?
- 8 A Well, we have anticipated additional restructuring
- 9 revenue initiatives and cost savings that have increased that
- 10 | amount a little bit more and in addition to some hopefully
- 11 exit financing that have assisted us with that.
- 12 | Q Now, you testified about Mr. Orr. Is he the person that
- 13 | you relied upon with regard to developing these RRIs?
- 14 A Mr. Moore?
- 15 O Yes.
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q Okay. And his colleagues at Conway MacKenzie, I take it?
- 18 A Oh, yeah, yeah, yes. Chris Gannon, Chuck Moore. There's
- 19 | a whole group at Conway.
- 20 Q Do you personally know how Conway MacKenzie developed
- 21 | these RRIs?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q How did they do it?
- 24 A They took a bottom up approach. When I was in federal
- 25 government, sometimes we call that a desk audit where workers

- 1 | would certify what type of work they're doing, and you'd
- 2 | actually go to the line worker and start discussing it and go
- 3 up through the stack, their first-line supervisor, their
- 4 | second-line supervisor, their section chief, a department
- 5 | head, and then to the unit head to examine it.
- 6 Q And that's -- ground up is doing it one way. What's the
- 7 other way?
- 8 A Well, top down.
- 9 Q Okay. What's top down?
- 10 A Top down is generally a concept where you go to the
- 11 | agency, unit, or department head, and you get from that
- 12 | person what they think their line workers are actually doing,
- 13 and you try to construct the task based upon the -- based
- 14 upon the recollection of the leader of that unit, group,
- 15 department.
- 16 | Q So Conway MacKenzie used the ground-up analysis.
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q How involved were you in that ground-up analysis?
- 19 A I did not -- I was not involved on the -- well, no. I
- 20 | actually -- I did have some -- it depended upon what else was
- 21 going on at any given time. I participated in some initial
- 22 | ground meetings. Generally, the reports would come back to
- 23 | me through either city employees or Conway MacKenzie and
- 24 other consultants.
- 25 | Q Did you think that Conway MacKenzie did a good job?

- 1 A Yes, I did.
- 2 | Q How familiar are you with the costs associated with the
- 3 | proposed RRIs?
- 4 A Fairly familiar.
- 5 Q And how will the city be able to pay for these
- 6 initiatives?
- 7 A Well, through a combination -- and it says here
- 8 department cost savings, department revenue initiatives, and
- 9 I think Mr. Moore testified about how we're going to try to
- 10 drive costs down but also increase collections, say, for
- 11 | instance, on taxes, fees, port fees, things like that, but
- 12 here they're out-of-pocket expenses that we're going to try
- 13 | to make as well, and we're going to try to bridge the
- 14 difference of those with some financing.
- 15 Q Which financing?
- 16 A Exit facility financing.
- 17 | Q Do you believe the city can afford the proposed RRIs?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Why?
- 20 A Well, they have been designed so that it's affordable for
- 21 | the city, and instead of focusing on more borrowings, which
- 22 | is what I said we're trying to get out of -- we hope that the
- 23 | exit facility is the last borrowing that the city would have
- 24 | to do for some period of time -- we're trying to get the city
- 25 to a point of realizing reasonable opportunities on the cost

savings side but also reasonable opportunities on the revenue initiatives side. We've had some experience with this. instance, one of them is moving the city off of the PLD, the public lighting department, into two components over to the public lighting authority, which are handling lights and, for instance, little things like trying to put up LEDs as opposed to incandescent or fluorescent because the LEDs have a life of ten to fifteen years, so we won't have to replace them as much and won't have labor, but also, for instance, getting in PLD, public lighting department, in specific -- getting us out of the business of providing energy to the lighting grid and subsidizing that by \$30 million. If over five years we can wean ourselves off that process and resolve it, that is both a cost savings provision that we can have just in the area of lighting, for instance. In the area of tax collection, we recognize that we're collecting low, somewhere in the neighborhood of 50 percent of our taxes. As Mr. Stibitz testified, we currently have ongoing negotiations with the State of Michigan to try to assist us with some of our income tax collections so that we drive up the revenue initiatives in the finance and tax department, so some of those processes are ongoing as we speak, and we think we have a -- we have a reasonable expectation of achieving them. big component of that is getting the right people in the right places, and that'll be HR.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

1 | Q When you were -- when you were interacting with Conway

- 2 | MacKenzie about the RRIs, did any of the ones that they
- 3 | proposed to you stand out as being too costly?
- 4 A No. I honestly think that they're all reasonable. You
- 5 know, I wish -- there are some things I wish we could spend
- 6 | more money on immediately, blight, for instance, but we
- 7 | don't -- you know, we've tried to develop both cost in the
- 8 | red and revenue and cost savings opportunities in the green
- 9 that appear to be reasonable. I don't think any of them
- 10 | strike me as particularly unreasonable or too costly.
- MR. SHUMAKER: And let me ask to put back up, Steve,
- 12 Exhibit 3 at 176 so that you are looking at some of the
- 13 | specific RRIs.
- 14 THE WITNESS: Um-hmm.
- 15 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 16 Q Can you see those?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q And you didn't think, as you interacted with Conway
- 19 | MacKenzie, that any of those were too expensive?
- 20 A No. No, I did not.
- 21 | Q Did you believe any of those were unnecessary as they
- 22 | were --
- 23 A No.
- 24 Q Were they explained to you?
- 25 A Yes, yeah.

- 1 | Q Did any of them seem unnecessary to you?
- 2 A No. Let me just -- no.
- 3 | Q Did any of them seem improper to you?
- 4 A No.
- 5 Q Now, you talked about this ground-up analysis that
- 6 Mr. Moore and his colleagues at Conway MacKenzie undertook,
- 7 | and you were contacted in connection with that ground-up
- 8 | analysis; correct?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Do you believe that's the right -- that was the right
- 11 approach for the city as opposed to a top-down analysis?
- 12 A Yes, without a doubt. One of the things that was
- 13 | important, at least, in my anticipation -- I had been a
- 14 | supervisor. I've been a line worker, and I've gone up the
- 15 | line to a supervisor in federal government, and one of the
- 16 | things that struck me about the city is -- two things. One,
- 17 | we do not have a performance appraisal or personal assessment
- 18 | system. People are doing their jobs, and there's no way for
- 19 | us to actually test if they're doing the job that they're
- 20 supposed to do for the job description on a regular basis or
- 21 | if they grieve it and want to have a review of the job, we
- 22 | could do that, nor do we -- are we able to give them
- 23 feedback.
- 24 | Q Excuse me. The court reporter -- I'm not even looking at
- 25 her, and I think you may be challenging her.

- 1 A I'm sorry.
- 2 Q Could you just slow down just a bit? I'm sorry. I
- 3 apologize.
- 4 A No. I'm sorry. Nor are we able to give them or their
- 5 | supervisor feedback as to how they're performing their job,
- 6 so a particular component is that the city be able to both
- 7 assess, train, and gauge the efficacy of a particular job or
- 8 | function so that we can measure whether we're meeting the
- 9 RRIs, and these are designed to put those types of -- I think
- 10 Mr. Moore talked about or at least it's in his report, these
- 11 | are designed to put those types of systems in place
- 12 | throughout the city's roughly 36 -- 28 departments, five at
- 13 | enterprise, throughout the city's various departments.
- 14 Q Do you believe that these RRIs will permit the city to
- 15 | provide adequate services to its residents?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q Why?
- 18 A Well, we're not providing adequate services quite yet.
- 19 We've made some improvement, but simple things, you know.
- 20 | People show up in April and August to pay their taxes, and
- 21 | some have to wait in line as much as four hours. I've seen
- 22 | that personally. And that's people who want to comply. When
- 23 | you have a barrier to compliance like that, that means you're
- 24 | going to get noncompliance because with some people,
- 25 | especially if they're hourly, that means they're losing a

- 1 half day or more or full day of work, and that's a grocery
- 2 | budget, so on a very granular level you want to push out
- 3 restructuring initiatives that help people comply, first of
- 4 all, those that want to. You want them to get fair services
- for their taxes, those that want to. You want to make sure
- 6 | that the city works at least in an adequate way the way it
- 7 | should so people get both the services they're expecting but
- 8 | they themselves are also willing to comply.
- 9 Q Do you have confidence in the city's ability to implement
- 10 | these RRIs once you're gone?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Why do you feel that way?
- 13 A For several reasons. I put them in three buckets.
- 14 First, the mayor and the city council have shown me since the
- 15 | time I've been here in the last nine months that they are
- 16 | working hard. We started out a little rough, and there was
- 17 | some concern, but we've managed to work together and push
- 18 | some of these reforms through. And they're working together.
- 19 The mayor is actually talking to the council. They're also
- 20 | working together to move the city forward.
- 21 Secondly, there's going to be a level of oversight
- 22 | in place with the Financial Review Commission, which is
- 23 | modeled on other commissions, the MAC, the DC Control Board,
- 24 others. That commission is designed to be a robust
- 25 | commission to make sure that after all this effort and work

that the city keeps fidelity with the plan going forward.

Third, my sense is at city hall there's a very high degree of sensitivity and concern that the eyes of the country, if not someplace in the world, are on them; that they have an obligation to this Court; that they recognize we're in a federal process, and this is going to be ordered. I certainly have emphasized that to them. And I think my impression is they feel very sincerely that they have an obligation to make this work.

- Q Now, harkening back to City Exhibit 592, you understand that the RRIs are a combination of cost savings initiatives and revenue generation initiatives; correct?
- 13 A Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

- Q Do you believe that the projections regarding revenue generation projections are achievable?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q Why?
- A Well, we tried to start doing some of that to begin with,
  but after being here over a year and testing some of them -for instance, little things -- we've seen the finance
  department restructuring module is either complete or getting
  ready to roll out in terms of reaching those efficiencies,
  and the -- as a companion to some of those, their plan is to
  start -- they've modeled what they think they can collect.
- 25 | There's a review going over in assessments. Mr. Evanko is

- doing the collections, so they're very thoughtful. It's just
- 2 | not Conway, a contractor coming into the city. This has been
- 3 done with the city and with people who've done this in other
- 4 distressed cities. John Hill, the CFO, was at DC. John
- 5 Naglick, the budget director, was at -- was in Pontiac. Mr.
- 6 | Evanko, who's been in the state, has worked before. So these
- 7 | are people who've been involved in these areas. Otis Jones
- 8 over at the lighting department was down in Cincinnati, Chief
- 9 | Craig, who we've talked about, so between the consultants and
- 10 | the people who are now in the city who've done this in other
- 11 | areas, they are proposing a model which they've had some
- 12 experience to deal with, which is going to be pushed out into
- 13 | the city as long as they follow it.
- 14 | Q How about the cost savings projections? Are you
- 15 | confident that they can be met --
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 | Q -- after you're gone?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Why?
- 20 A Well, here again, we've looked at some of the
- 21 opportunities and cost savings. For instance, in the
- 22 | enterprise funds over at DWSD, the authority that was
- 23 | negotiated is designed to take some of those costs of running
- 24 | the department, roughly 900, a thousand workers, and put them
- 25 | into the authority, and 500 will stay over with DWSD, the

city department. The cost of some of the projects in the enterprise are designed to be recovered in part by a common to all payment of \$50 million from the counties for the next roughly 20 years. Well, that's, you know, somewhere in the neighborhood of -- per year plus the \$26 million -- \$26.3 million payment for a rate subsidy in the city. Now, the city's component of the common to all payment is roughly \$20 million, but the rate subsidy makes up for that, so in gross that's \$50 million a year on average coming to the city for capital improvement, for reinvestment and others, so the authority deal, the public lighting authority deal, the contracting out for better solid waste collection at the same price, getting off the lighting grid, we've already had examples of being able to realize cost savings just in this process, and that's really been in the past year. continue with those examples going forward, it is reasonable to assume that we can meet those cost savings initiatives. Now, yesterday you testified that you did not consider raising taxes during your tenure as the emergency manager because you believe the city's taxes were too high. Do you recall that? Α Yes. Now, have you heard of the term "tax saturated"?

22

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

- 23
- 2.4 Yes.
- 25 How?

- 1 A Tax saturation is a concept that -- well, one --
- 2 Q Before you tell us what it is, how have you become
- 3 | familiar with the term?
- 4 A Oh, before I took the job, I was reading materials on the
- 5 | city's tax rate and also talking with city employees. The
- 6 | concept of tax saturation has been discussed for a long time.
- 7 | In fact, I think in both our proposal for creditors and in
- 8 | the disclosure statement we discuss it.
- 9 Q And you did that review and analysis in conjunction with
- 10 | becoming the emergency manager?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 | Q Now, from your perspective, what does it mean to be tax
- 13 | saturated?
- 14 A The tax burden is at a rate that is essentially you can't
- 15 | raise any more taxes. You literally have saturated the
- 16 | taxpaying body with so many taxes that it is unsustainable to
- 17 assume that they could pay more. And if you were to try to
- 18 do so, you would actually drive out taxpayers and cause the
- 19 | death spiral I talked about. More people leave. You keep
- 20 | raising taxes. It just doesn't work.
- 21 | Q Do you believe the City of Detroit is tax saturated?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q How much of a problem is it here?
- 24 A It's significant. I mean part of the reason here -- here
- 25 again, part of the reason with taxes and blight is that

people get to a tax burden level that they can't pay, so they 1 abandon the home. It's easier to walk away. It's sort of 2 like a mortgage foreclosure crisis, you know. People will 3 4 walk away, jangle mail, key mails, where people mail in their keys. Well, here people walk away. Once you abandon the 5 6 home, the home starts to degrade. It creates blight. Blight 7 means that the property values have to be lowered. You have less residents. It keeps feeding on itself, and it just 8 9 doesn't stop. And as I said, we've seen that phenomenon in this city. How much more could you possibly see to not 10 11 believe it? Do you want the city to be 500,000? 12 people want the city to be 350,000? It can't happen. You just mentioned the term "death spiral." What do you 13 understand that term to mean? 14 15 That's a term that just describes that you start feeding on the concept of trying to catch up by raising the burden, 16 17 reducing services, demographically driving people out of the 18 city so that the city cannot stop, catch itself, and start to 19 grow. It just basically goes down and down and down to a 20 nonsustainable level. You know, in the old days, they called it a ghost town, but it would put the city in a position 21 22 where it just can't provide an adequate level of services. 23 As I said, Mayor Archer had 20,000 employees at the end of his term in the year 2000. We're down now to 9,000. That's 2.4 25 occurred.

1 Q When you became emergency manager, did you believe that

- 2 | the City of Detroit was in a death spiral?
- 3 A It was either in or near to. I would like to think that
- 4 as a result of the exodus from 2000 to 2010 that hopefully
- 5 after 2010 it paused for a second, but, you know, when I came
- 6 in, I thought we were at 700,000. We were actually more at
- 7 | 685, 686, and I'm hoping now that we -- with the addition of
- 8 | some new residents coming in, as Dan Gilbert testified, he
- 9 helped arrest the spiral by bringing some of his workers
- 10 downtown to the city, tens of thousands. Some of the
- 11 others -- Henry Ford Hospital has a program where they pay
- 12 | \$10,000 for people to stay. Henry Ford Hospital has a
- 13 | program where they pay \$10,000 for people to stay in the
- 14 | city -- that we have arrested that cycle and have given
- 15 ourself some breathing room to try to build.
- 16 | Q Okay.
- 17 THE COURT: Excuse me. We're going to stop for
- 18 | lunch now. Your homework assignment over lunch is to recall
- 19 | Mr. Bennett's substitute language for the euphemism "death
- 20 | spiral" and start using that.
- 21 MR. SHUMAKER: Understood, your Honor. Sorry about
- 22 that.
- 23 | THE COURT: That's all right. We'll reconvene at
- 24 1:30.
- 25 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess.

- (Recess at 11:59 a.m., until 1:30 p.m.)
- THE CLERK: All rise. Court is back in session.
- 3 You may be seated.
- 4 THE COURT: Looks like everyone is here. You may
- 5 proceed.

- 6 MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor. Greg Shumaker
- 7 of Jones Day for the City of Detroit. And the phrase is
- 8 | "downward spiral."
- 9 THE COURT: Excellent.
- 10 MR. SHUMAKER: Sorry about that, your Honor.
- 11 THE COURT: For the Court you're using that instead.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Yes.
- 13 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 14 Q Good afternoon, Mr. Orr.
- 15 A Good afternoon, Mr. Shumaker.
- 16 | Q Switching topics here, asking you whether you believe
- 17 | that the plan of adjustment includes all the revenues that
- 18 | the city can reasonably anticipate receiving in the future.
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q Do you believe there are any revenues that can be shifted
- 21 | to further enhance the recoveries of the classes that voted
- 22 | against the plan of adjustment?
- 23 A Not without impacting the RRI.
- 24 | Q Could you explain what you mean by "impacting the RRI"?
- 25 A I think we've struck a balance in terms of what we can

- 1 | pay our creditors and what we need for restructuring and
- 2 | reinvestment initiatives on the spin side, and we've even
- 3 | taken a little bit away from the restructuring initiatives to
- 4 | pay creditors, so I think we've gone about as far as we can
- 5 go.
- 6 Q Could the city generate additional funds, revenue, by
- 7 | selling city-owned assets?
- 8 A It might.
- 9 Q Have you sold any city-owned assets during your tenure as
- 10 | emergency manager?
- 11 A No.
- 12 Q Why not sell the city's assets and increase creditor
- 13 recoveries?
- 14 A Well, for several reasons. I believe that under the
- 15 | statute, both the state statute and the federal law, I'm not
- 16 | required to sell assets. We have leased assets, Belle Isle,
- 17 | which required approval, and we have liened assets for
- 18 | financing, which requires approval by the Emergency Loan
- 19 | Board, but we haven't sold anything. I believe that for the
- 20 | city to come back, it needs the assets that it has. It's not
- 21 as if the city has a great number. Some of them are notable,
- 22 | DIA, for instance, but I believe that we'll need those
- 23 | assets, particularly DIA, as it's one of the most important
- 24 | cultural institutions in the city.
- 25 | Q Aside from DIA, what other assets do you think of that

- 1 | could possibly be sold off?
- 2 A Oh, we have six parking garages, I believe. I believe we
- 3 have other -- we have 380 parks. At one point over 200 were
- 4 closed. We have other cultural institutions, a zoo, science
- 5 | museum, things along those lines, that we have not sold. We
- 6 have -- I think the city has four golf courses, two
- 7 | functioning. I think we have a cemetery. But we haven't
- 8 | sold any of those assets.
- 9 Q Thank you. Shifting topics again, are you familiar with
- 10 | what Mr. Malhotra referred to as the city's steady state
- 11 analysis?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 | Q What is it?
- 14 A It's a ten-year projection without restructuring in
- 15 place.
- 16 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 593. Can you take a look
- 17 | at this document, Mr. Orr?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Are you familiar with it?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 0 What does it show?
- 22 | A This is the city's ten-year financial projection, general
- 23 | fund summary without restructuring for the top five
- 24 | categories, and it would show the state of the city at the
- 25 | end of that ten-year projection from a financial standpoint.

1 Q So what categories or items does it include in the

- 2 | analysis looking at the left-hand side?
- 3 A Right. Well, it includes revenues. It includes
- 4 expenditures. It includes net operating surplus. It would
- 5 | include deficits, including financing proceeds, total
- 6 | surplus, accumulated unrespected general fund -- unrestricted
- 7 | general fund deficit, and then it includes a line for
- 8 reinvestment in the city.
- 9 Q Looking down at the last row, which says "adjusted
- 10 | surplus, parentheses, deficit, end paren, " do you see that?
- 11 A Yes.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Could you blow that up, please?
- 13 THE WITNESS: Yes, please.
- 14 MR. SHUMAKER: And then if you could move it to the
- 15 left.
- 16 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 17 Q Mr. Orr, what do you understand the row entitled
- 18 "adjusted surplus" --
- 19 A Adjusted surplus deficit --
- 20 | Q -- to mean?
- 21 MR. SOTO: Objection, your Honor. There's no
- 22 | foundation. If he wants to build a foundation that Mr. Orr,
- 23 | in fact, worked on this chart or understands this chart,
- 24 | fine, but just asking him a question about the chart and what
- 25 he understands about it when he didn't author it and he

- 1 | didn't submit it I think lacks foundation.
- 2 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 3 Q Have you seen this before, Mr. Orr?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q In what capacity?
- 6 A I've seen it in various iterations from time to time,
- 7 | Ernst & Young in conjunction with Miller Buckfire, and Conway
- 8 | MacKenzie will push out ten-year projections. I've seen it
- 9 as a component of the exhibits to the plan of adjustment as
- 10 well.
- 11 Q Has it been provided to you in your capacity as emergency
- 12 manager?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q That was by Ernst & Young?
- 15 A Yes, principally.
- 16 Q And Ernst & Young reported to you --
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 0 -- is that correct?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 | Q And you understand what this analysis is reflecting?
- 21 A Yes. It also -- it has a -- first five columns are
- 22 | fiscal year actual results, and then the out-year columns are
- 23 | projections. We may be, if I can see the year -- may be in
- 24 part of those projections, but, yes, I understand what it
- 25 purports to be.

1 | Q And you saw this document during the course of your

- 2 duties as emergency manager?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q In that regard, what did you understand that number at
- 5 | the end of the row, the last row, which is 4,793.5 in
- 6 parentheses, to mean?
- 7 A That's the adjusted deficit for the city at the end of
- 8 | the two years, and it means \$4.793 billion.
- 9 Q And that includes -- and that is if the RRIs are included
- 10 | in the analysis?
- 11 A Yes. If we maintained a steady state and tried to do the
- 12 | RRIs, that's what the deficit would be.
- 13 | Q And you refer to this analysis as steady state analysis?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 | Q Are you familiar with what a dismissal scenario is in a
- 16 | bankruptcy case?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 0 What is it?
- 19 | A The dismissal scenario or dismissal analysis is an
- 20 | analysis of what would happen if you dismiss the bankruptcy
- 21 | case and the follow-on consequences to the debtor typically
- 22 | in a corporate debtor.
- 23 | Q In your deposition in this matter, do you recall being
- 24 | asked questions about a dismissal analysis?
- 25 A Yes.

1 Q And at that time, did you indicate that you had seen one?

- 2 A I think I said that I may have seen one that I recall,
- 3 and I think I said it may have been prepared by Miller
- 4 Buckfire.
- 5 Q And what were you thinking about when you gave that
- 6 testimony?
- 7 A Well, I was thinking about this type of analysis, and it
- 8 | was the 30(b)(6) testimony, so I was trying to be helpful. I
- 9 | was confused as far as who had prepared it. I think I even
- 10 | said Miller Buckfire prepared it, but it was -- I was
- 11 | thinking about this document, which I believe was prepared by
- 12 Ernst & Young.
- 13 Q Does Exhibit 593 tell you whether the city could
- 14 | implement the RRIs in a steady state scenario?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Do you know what the practical difference is between a
- 17 dismissal analysis, as you understand it, and this steady
- 18 | state analysis?
- 19 | A Yes. I mean a dismissal analysis would be if you dismiss
- 20 | the case and not so much dealing with the municipal RRIs
- 21 | along those lines, but what would happen to the debtor and,
- 22 | therefore, whether or not the case should be dismissed, sort
- 23 of the parade of horribles, and this tells us that, as a
- 24 practical matter, we could not do the restructuring and
- 25 | reinvestment initiative if the case were dismissed.

Q If this Chapter 9 case were dismissed, do you believe this steady state analysis reflects what revenue would be available --

MR. MCCARTHY: Your Honor --

BY MR. SHUMAKER:

2.4

Q -- available to creditors in the future?

MR. MCCARTHY: Apologize. There was a miscommunication. If we could move to strike the former testimony -- perhaps there was a misstatement, but I believe what we heard before is that this is not a dismissal analysis but shows a steady state pre-bankruptcy. However, Mr. Orr just testified that what this shows is whether the RRIs could be implemented if the case was dismissed, and so, therefore, we move to strike that testimony.

THE COURT: What's the grounds to dismiss it?

MR. MCCARTHY: That we have stated that this is not a dismissal analysis, so it doesn't show anything with respect to dismissal of the case.

THE COURT: Well, is it your objection that the testimony is wrong?

MR. MCCARTHY: My objection is based on a lack of foundation with respect to whether he can proffer that testimony based on this document.

THE COURT: That seems to me to go more to the weight than the admissibility, so I'll deny the motion.

- 1 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 2 Q If I could direct your attention to another number here,
- 3 Mr. Orr. Do you see the row in the middle of the chart of
- 4 | Exhibit 593 that says "deficit including" -- my eyes are not
- 5 good either --
- 6 A Right.
- 7 | Q -- "deficit" -- I think it's "including financial
- 8 | proceeds"? Am I reading that correctly? Oh, "excluding
- 9 financing proceeds." Sorry.
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q Somewhat of an important distinction.
- 12 A Yeah.
- 13 | Q At the far right of the document is a ten-year number, a
- 14 cumulative number of 3,916,000,000. Do you see that?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 | Q And that line is above the RRI piece of the document;
- 17 | correct?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q What does that \$3.9167 billion deficit mean to you?
- 20 A That means that without a restructuring if the city
- 21 | continued along the lines that it was and continued to incur
- 22 | the expenses, some of which we talked about today, the
- 23 | retiree expenses, the legacy debt expenditures that we
- 24 over -- that at the end of that ten years this would be the
- 25 | total amount of the deficit that the city would have run.

- 1 Q Without the RRIs?
- 2 A Without the reinvest -- yes, without the RRIs.
- 3 Q And to repeat my question, if this Chapter 9 case were
- 4 dismissed, do you believe this steady state analysis reflects
- 5 | what revenue would be available to creditors in the future?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 | Q Do you believe that the city's unsecured creditors are
- 8 | receiving all they can reasonably expect under the
- 9 circumstances?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q Why is that?
- 12 A Well, I think we've tried to strike a balance between
- 13 | what the city can reasonably expect to pay based upon
- 14 | anticipated revenue streams as tested out against actuals,
- 15 | what we can -- what we would need -- some of it has been
- 16 | slimmed down a little bit -- what we would need to meet some
- 17 of the reinvestment initiatives that we've talked about both
- 18 on the cost side, revenue generation and expense side of
- 19 | that, and I believe that without that balance going forward,
- 20 | the city would not generate enough momentum, for instance, in
- 21 | blight -- as we saw with Mr. Gilbert's testimony, it's
- 22 | roughly half of what we need. We wouldn't generate enough
- 23 | critical momentum to stem the tide of some of the decline
- 24 | we've seen in the city and to push out the services, which is
- 25 | what I think we're supposed to be doing in this case, and at

- 1 | the end of the day we would not be achieving those
- 2 | objectives, and under the state statute I want to be
- 3 achieving the objective of pushing out a proposal that would
- 4 | put the city on a path to a sustainable future.
- 5 | Q I'm going to switch gears again and focus you on a part
- 6 of the plan. Do you understand that the plan provides a
- 7 | nonconsensual release to the state?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 0 What claims is it intended to release?
- 10 A Well, it's to release all of the claims regarding for
- 11 | consenting and nonconsenting members who voted and did not
- 12 | vote for the plan for the string of litigation that's
- 13 | attached as an exhibit to the consent agreement against the
- 14 | state based upon a number of theories but principally the
- 15 | alleged state constitutional obligation to fund pensions.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Could you show the witness Exhibit
- 17 | 1.A.327 to the seventh amended plan?
- 18 | THE WITNESS: Can I correct my testimony?
- 19 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 20 Q Please do.
- 21 A The state Constitution says "shall not be impaired." It
- 22 does not say that they have to be funded.
- 23 Q Thank you.
- 24 A Um-hmm.
- 25 | Q Now, Mr. Orr, I believe you indicated you had seen this

- 1 | document before; correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And what is it?
- 4 A This is the execution copy of the contribution agreement
- 5 for the state settlement authority.
- 6 MR. SHUMAKER: Can we go to page 5, please, of the
- 7 | document itself? Thank you. And please blow up item
- 8 4.F.1 -- yes, I think that's it -- please.
- 9 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 10 Q Now, Mr. Orr, is this what you were referring to when you
- 11 just testified about the nonconsensual releases?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q Let me ask you why is such a -- why is such a release
- 14 justified in this case?
- 15 | A Well, I know that such releases are extraordinary, but it
- 16 | would not make rational sense for the state to fund a
- 17 | settlement that essentially takes money out of the rainy day
- 18 | fund to true up, if you will, the pensions in this case and
- 19 then allow those potential claimants, those that did not
- 20 | consent, to go forward with any claims that may allow them to
- 21 get another recovery.
- 22 | Q Do you believe this release is essential to the city's
- 23 | restructuring effort?
- 24 | A Oh, yes. We don't get the state funding, and, therefore,
- 25 | the DIA so-called grand bargain falls apart.

1 | Q That's what I was going to ask you is what would happen

- 2 | if this release was not given? And when I say "this" -- let
- 3 | me back up. You say the state contribution agreement is part
- 4 of the grand bargain; correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q What would happen to the grand bargain if this release
- 7 | was not given?
- 8 A If this release is not given, the state does not have to
- 9 meet its obligation under the state contribution agreement to
- 10 | fund the \$350 million in value. If the state does not fund
- 11 | that value, then a condition of the DIA settlement with the
- 12 DIA foundations and the DIA funders is not met, and that
- obligation falls away as well.
- 14 MR. SHUMAKER: You can take that down. Thank you.
- 15 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 16 Q Mr. Orr, last week the city council and the mayor of
- 17 Detroit acted with respect to your tenure as emergency
- 18 | manager; correct?
- 19 | A Yes.
- 20 Q What did they do?
- 21 A They fired me but not immediately.
- 22 | Q Let me show you Exhibit 748, please. That is a filing in
- 23 | this case. I'd like to direct your attention to Exhibit C,
- 24 | which is on page 748-014. And, Mr. Orr, are you familiar
- 25 | with this document?

- 1 A Yes, I am.
- 2 Q Okay.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Before I ask you any questions about
- 4 it, I'm going to move for this exhibit's admission into
- 5 evidence.
- 6 MR. SOTO: No objection, your Honor.
- 7 MR. WAGNER: No objection.
- 8 THE COURT: It is admitted.
- 9 (City Exhibit 748 received at 1:47 p.m.)
- 10 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 11 Q I'm sorry. Mr. Orr, what is this?
- 12 A This is Order Number 42, which is an order that is
- 13 designed to address the conclusion of my appointment as
- 14 | emergency manager and create a framework for the transition
- 15 of city operations back to the mayor and city council of
- 16 Detroit in the normal course.
- 17 | Q Can you summarize for the Court what your understanding
- 18 | is of what it does?
- 19 A Yes. It has several provisions. Generally, there are
- 20 | like five provisions in it. One is there's a paragraph that
- 21 | provides for the transition of ordinary course authority back
- 22 | to the mayor and city council for all city operations,
- 23 | including finance department and the police department, which
- 24 | have been carved out in a prior order. There's a provision
- 25 | that carves out of that transition back my remaining

1 | authority to drive to conclusion several of the settlements

- 2 | and the bankruptcy restructuring herein. That provision has
- 3 | 12 decretal paragraphs that specify particular settlements
- 4 | and also some catch-all authority. It has a provision that
- 5 | the mayor has the authority do an executive office
- 6 restructuring.
- 7 Q Okay. Just want you to slow down for the court reporter.
- 8 | I apologize for interrupting --
- 9 A I'm sorry.
- 10 Q -- but this is important. I want to make sure this --
- 11 A I'm sorry.
- 12 0 -- comes out.
- 13 A I'm sorry.
- 14 | O Please continue.
- 15 A It has a provision giving the mayor authority to
- 16 restructure the executive branch without further order of the
- 17 | emergency manager and provided that the council has a period
- 18 of time -- I think 45 days -- to review any proposals and
- 19 | that if they're not approved by council, they self-actuate.
- 20 It has a provision creating -- restoring powers to the police
- 21 | commission to a degree while at the same time permitting the
- 22 | mayor and the chief of police some latitude to continue with
- 23 | the restructuring of the police department that has been
- 24 ongoing and allow the mayor to negotiate directly with the
- 25 | police chief regarding his continued tenure. And I think it

- 1 also has a provision regarding some ongoing restructuring
- 2 | initiatives at the finance department.
- 3 | Q So this order removed a number of your powers as
- 4 | emergency manager; is that right?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q When do your remaining powers end?
- 7 A On the effective date assuming that we get confirmation
- 8 and there is an effective date.
- 9 Q Mr. Orr, how is your -- I think you talked about this a
- 10 | little bit, but how is your working relationship with the
- 11 mayor?
- 12 A I'd like to think that it's quite good now.
- 13 Q Has it changed since this order came out?
- 14 A No. We still have a good working relationship. He
- 15 | doesn't call me as much, but, yeah.
- 16 Q How is your working relationship with the city council?
- 17 A With most of the council members, I'd like to think it's
- 18 quite good and personable.
- 19 Q Has that relationship changed at all since this order
- 20 came out?
- 21 A No. I think we still have a good relationship. They,
- 22 | too, don't call me quite as much.
- 23 | Q Do you believe that Emergency Manager Order 42
- 24 | jeopardizes the plan of adjustment in any way?
- 25 A No. Emergency Order 42 is designed to make sure that we

can continue with closure of the settlements in the plan of adjustment and eventually consummate those on an effective -- on or before an effective date.

1

2

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

- Q Assuming the plan is confirmed, what transition efforts with the mayor and city council are you engaged in?
- We have already -- as a practical matter, when the mayor took office, we had a long series of discussions about transition, and, frankly, for the most part, throughout the past nine months he has supported me on the restructuring side, and I'd like to think I've tried to support him on city operations side. I can't think of one instance where we have not agreed on a solution or a process. Companion to this order, there are actually five orders, including this one. There are four others that we entered on that Friday that establish an office of the chief investment officer for the department of innovation and technology -- chief information I was thinking about the state contribution. also establishes further authority to restructure the finance department. That is ongoing. It establishes a department -there's another order that establishes a department of housing and of revitalization to sort of supercharge the blight efforts we're dealing with, and there's an order that deals with human resources, establishes a new structure in the human resources department which includes human resources, labor relations, appraisal and assessment of city

1 | employees as well as training. Each one of those are a

- 2 department or a subdepartment head to specifically drive the
- 3 RRI reforms we've had on the workers' side.
- 4 Q Are you familiar with the proposed oversight for the city
- 5 | if the plan is confirmed?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q What is your understanding of that oversight?
- 8 | A Well, as Mr. Stibitz testified, the original bill
- 9 packages were House Bills 5566 and 5567, which eventually
- 10 | became Public Act 181 and Public Act 182. To just state it
- 11 | briefly, they require that -- the city charter does not have
- 12 | a provision for a CFO, so the state acts require the
- 13 | creation -- I created -- well, my office created the position
- 14 of a CFO during my tenure, but these acts now create a CFO
- 15 | within the city that reports to the mayor but has an
- 16 | obligation to report and provide reports to the Financial
- 17 | Review Commission. It also creates the Financial Review
- 18 | Commission, as was discussed yesterday, which is to perform
- 19 | oversight of the city and meet on a regular basis, I believe,
- 20 initially at least monthly.
- 21 | Q Do you have any view as to whether the oversight that
- 22 | you've just described will be sufficient if the Court
- 23 | confirms the plan to keep the city on track with the plan?
- 24 A Yes. I believe that the parties -- it has been my
- 25 experience that the parties, meaning the city, the council,

1 | the state, and I would have no reason to believe that the

- 2 Review Commission, once it is stood up and created, have been
- 3 | working forward in good faith to try to pursue the further
- 4 revitalization of the city and to provide services to
- 5 citizens. There is no reason for me to believe that that
- 6 | trajectory would change and that the structure is
- 7 | insufficient to meet those obligations and continue those
- 8 efforts.
- 9 Q Yesterday you described for the Court the fact that there
- 10 | were multiple versions of the plan of adjustment. Do you
- 11 | recall that?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 | Q Do you recall the fifth amended plan of adjustment?
- 14 A Oh, yes. Yes, I do.
- 15 | Q Now, do you recall that there was a component of that
- 16 | plan regarding a plan monitor?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q Do you recall a corrected fifth amended plan of
- 19 | adjustment?
- 20 A Yes, within the next day or two.
- 21 | Q Did that include the plan monitor provision?
- 22 | A No. The corrected version took out the plan monitor
- 23 provision.
- 24 | Q And why was the plan monitor provision removed?
- 25 A It was a mistake to include it in the first one. To be

candid, the mayor and I have been talking about the necessary level of oversight, and the mayor was receptive to some level of oversight. We had also been talking about the reporting requirements that would be needed to the city both to the state and to the Court, the Bankruptcy Court, as a component of monitors. The mayor expressed concerns remembering that the city had gone through several monitors at the police department and others that, in his experience, the city monitors sometimes had mission creep and took on a life of their own, and I had pledged to him in those discussions that we would consult before a version of the plan containing the plan monitor was put out to public view. Unfortunately, that week we had been busy, and I think the plan was filed that Wednesday or Thursday. I had seen the draft. I'd seen the monitor provision, but I had not actually approved it or spoken with -- or decided whether it should be included. Ιt. was filed. The mayor called me, expressed concern that I may have been going back -- the working relationship we had, I may have been going back on some of the things we discussed. I assured him I had not, that it was inadvertent that it was filed that way, that I believed the provisions in the Financial Review Commission would be sufficient both for his reporting as well as for providing those same reports to the Court and that he would not suffer the risk of having to answer to two oversight structures that might give him

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

1 | competing instruction with regard to what he was doing, which

- 2 | he felt would be unfortunate, and so I instructed my team to
- 3 | file an amended plan I think within a day or two of the
- 4 filing.
- 5 | Q Shifting to the seventh amended plan of adjustment, do
- 6 you have faith in the plan that has been submitted -- that
- 7 | plan that has been submitted to the Court for confirmation?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Do you think that plan is fair?
- 10 A Yes, I do.
- 11 | Q Did you submit that plan to this Court in good faith?
- 12 A Yes, I did.
- 13 | Q Do you think the plan allows Detroit to return and
- 14 | provide adequate services to its residents in the future?
- 15 | A I think the plan provides a framework and some initial
- 16 resources to assist the city in continuing to pursue the
- 17 opportunity to provide services to the city and to meet its
- 18 | restructured debt obligations. I recognize that the plan
- 19 | will require that all of the relevant stakeholders continue
- 20 on an appropriate course in due time so that that realization
- 21 occurs. I have no reason to believe that anyone is not
- 22 | highly motivated to do that.
- 23 | Q When you were appointed as emergency manager, do you
- 24 recall telling the public that even though the City of
- 25 Detroit was in the midst of a financial emergency, that the

- 1 | city would rise from the ashes?
- 2 A Yes, I do.
- 3 Q Does this plan allow Detroit to do that?
- 4 A I believe so. I was alluding to Father Gabriel Richard's
- 5 | much known statement. It's in the seal of the great City of
- 6 Detroit that we dream of better things and it shall rise from
- 7 | the ashes. This is yet another renaissance from the fire of
- 8 Detroit from post-war, from the War of 1812 that we will come
- 9 back from, and I sincerely believe that we do dream of better
- 10 | things and that will happen.
- 11 MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, Mr. Orr. That's all I
- 12 | have, your Honor. Is it possible, your Honor, to put
- 13 Mr. Rapson on now?
- 14 THE COURT: Is that okay?
- MR. SOTO: Sure.
- 16 THE COURT: Okay. Sir, you may step down.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Yes, your Honor.
- 18 (Witness excused at 1:59 p.m.)
- 19 THE COURT: You may call your witness.
- 20 MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor. The city
- 21 | calls Mr. Rip Rapson to the stand.
- 22 | THE COURT: Now raise your right hand please.
- 23 RIP RAPSON, CITY'S WITNESS, SWORN
- 24 THE COURT: Please sit down.
- 25 DIRECT EXAMINATION

- 1 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 2 Q Good afternoon, Mr. Rapson.
- 3 A Good afternoon.
- 4 Q Could you please state your full name for the record?
- 5 A Richard Rip Rapson.
- 6 Q And what is your current occupation?
- 7 A I'm the president and chief executive at the Kresge
- 8 | Foundation in Troy, Michigan.
- 9 Q How long have you been with the Kresge Foundation?
- 10 A About eight years.
- 11 | Q I'd like to just have you go through a few questions to
- 12 describe your background for the Court. Okay?
- 13 A Sure.
- 14 Q Did you attend college?
- 15 A I did.
- 16 0 Where was that?
- 17 A I went to Pomona College in Southern California.
- 18 Q And when did you graduate from there?
- 19 A 1974.
- 20 Q What did you do upon graduation?
- 21 A I went to Washington, D.C., to work with the
- 22 | representative in the House of Representatives of the City of
- 23 | Minneapolis, a man named Don Fraser, and I was a legislative
- 24 | aide for him for about four years.
- 25 | Q Did you receive any degrees after your undergraduate

- 1 degree from Pomona?
- 2 | A I went on from Washington to get a law degree from
- 3 | Columbia University in New York City.
- 4 Q And did you do this at the same time that you were with
- 5 | the Congressman?
- 6 A No. I spent four years in Washington. He chose to run
- 7 | for the Senate. I thought that was a good time to pick up
- 8 | and make a life change, so I went to school after that.
- 9 | Q What did you do for Congressman Fraser?
- 10 A First couple of years I essentially was the liaison
- 11 | between the District of Columbia's office and the Minneapolis
- 12 office on issues of education, human services, and the like.
- 13 | The last two years I worked on a piece of legislation
- 14 | affecting something called the Boundary Waters Canoe Area,
- 15 | which is a large wilderness area in northern Minnesota, and
- 16 | we spent almost the entirety of two years trying to give it
- 17 full wilderness protection.
- 18 Q Okay. And I just wanted to just -- the court reporter is
- 19 | going to beat me up about -- after Mr. Orr, I just want to
- 20 make sure you go as slow as possible --
- 21 A Oh, sorry.
- 22 | Q -- so that she can get it all down.
- 23 A Is that okay?
- 24 Q Okay. So after you -- so then you went from the
- 25 | Congressman's office to law school; correct?

- 1 A That's correct.
- 2 Q What did you do after you graduated from law school?
- 3 A I went back to Minneapolis and practiced for about eight
- 4 | years with a local firm called Leonard, Street & Deinard.
- 5 | Q And what areas did you practice in?
- 6 A Sort of divided into three. I did -- I was in the
- 7 | general litigation department, but I also did a little bit of
- 8 intellectual property work, construction law, and a lot of
- 9 | pro bono work for local nonprofit organizations.
- 10 | Q What did you do after you left the firm?
- 11 A Well, I was actually at the firm when I got a call from
- 12 | the same man I had worked with in Washington, Don Fraser. He
- 13 | had since become the mayor of Minneapolis, and he asked if I
- 14 | would be willing to come over to city hall at least for a
- 15 | little while and serve as his deputy, so I served for four
- 16 | years as deputy mayor of Minneapolis.
- 17 Q What years were those?
- 18 A That was from 19 -- oh, my -- 1989 to 1993.
- 19 | Q What were your job responsibilities as deputy mayor?
- 20 A There was a -- part of it was sort of the mayor when the
- 21 | mayor wasn't there, just attending to sort of all of the
- 22 | functions of the office, but more particularly I had
- 23 | responsibility for the budget. I was the one who conducted
- 24 | the hearings on behalf of the mayor's office among the
- 25 departments to put the budget in order. We did special

- projects, including a large \$400 million project to help revitalize the neighborhoods of Minneapolis and just sort of other duties as assigned.
  - Q What was wrong with the neighborhoods of Minneapolis?
  - A There was a sense in Minneapolis that the neighborhoods were being neglected at the expense of the center city, and so the plan was essentially to take revenue that was being generated by the downtown development and spread it into the neighborhoods because, as in many urban neighborhoods, there was the deterioration of housing stock, sort of the crumbling of basic support services, and we wanted to create plans in each of 81 neighborhoods in Minneapolis to try to correct the
  - Q So this was sort of an urban affairs aspect of your job?

course and get the neighborhoods back into a healthy place.

- 15 A Absolutely. We did everything from housing policy to
- 16 | social services policy to transit policy to health policy,
- 17 kind of everything in between.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

- 18 Q And when did you leave that position?
- 19 A I left that position in 1993. Mayor Fraser indicated
- 20 | that he was going to step down. I ran for mayor.
- 21 Fortunately for the City of Minneapolis, I wasn't successful
- 22 and then had to sort of figure out what to do next.
- 23 Q And what did you do?
- 24 | A I was asked by the University of Minnesota to come and
- 25 | coordinate, run a large policy project that involved

- 1 | geographers and architects and economists and other wings of
- 2 | the University of Minnesota to try to help aging suburbs
- 3 | figure out how they were going to increasingly deal with some
- 4 of the pressures they were feeling.
- 5 Q What happened to that project eventually?
- 6 A This project went on for the better part of five or six
- 7 | years, and after I left we had issued a report. We had
- 8 | worked with four or five communities to try to problem smash
- 9 particular issues that were important to them, and it sort of
- 10 | ran its course. So after I left the university, it sort of
- 11 | closed up shop and was subsumed under some other work at the
- 12 university.
- 13 | Q What position did you take after the University of
- 14 | Minnesota job?
- 15 | A When I was -- while I was working at the university, I
- 16 | was approached by the McKnight Foundation, which is a private
- 17 | foundation in Minneapolis. It is the descendants of the
- 18 | founder of 3M, William McKnight. It was a large private
- 19 | family foundation, and they needed a new executive and asked
- 20 | if I would come on board, and so I did that in 1999.
- 21 | Q How long were you with the McKnight Foundation?
- 22 A Six years.
- 23 | Q And what sort of projects did you undertake during that
- 24 time?
- 25 A McKnight really focused on the State of Minnesota, and so

1 | it had three or four broad topic touchdown areas. It worked

- 2 on rural economic development. It worked on kids and
- 3 | families issues. It worked on the enhancement of the
- 4 | Mississippi River. And it also had a couple of large
- 5 | international research programs, one in neuroscience, one in
- 6 | crop research, so in many ways it was sort of both a local
- 7 | foundation and an international foundation.
- 8 THE COURT: Let me take this opportunity to second
- 9 the suggestion that you slow down.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Oh, I'm sorry. Sorry. Sorry.
- 11 Breathe, huh? Breathe.
- 12 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 13 Q That's right. Thank you. And so after the McKnight
- 14 | Foundation, where did you -- where did you go?
- 15 A I was approached by a search firm to talk to the Kresge
- 16 | Foundation in Detroit about the possibility of taking over
- 17 | the presidency of the Kresge Foundation.
- 18 Q And you got that job?
- 19 | A I did.
- 20 Q And what year was that again?
- 21 A That was 2006.
- 22 | Q Could you describe for the Court what the Kresge
- 23 | Foundation does?
- 24 | A The Kresge Foundation, a little bit unlike McKnight, is a
- 25 | large national foundation, has about \$3-1/2 billion of

- 1 assets. If focuses on six broad areas of work from human
- 2 | services to the environment to health and a number of others.
- 3 And it sends out into the community grants totaling about
- 4 | \$150 million a year, and we also make loans to nonprofit
- 5 organizations to help them accomplish their mission.
- 6 Q Where is Kresge headquartered?
- 7 A We're in Troy right outside the city.
- 8 Q Do you have offices in Detroit?
- 9 A We do have an office in Detroit. In 2012 we established
- 10 | an office right in the middle of the city on Woodward Avenue.
- 11 | Q Mr. Rapson, do you currently serve on any boards?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 0 Which ones?
- 14 | A In Detroit I serve on the M-1 Rail Board, the Detroit
- 15 | Riverfront Conservancy Board, the Downtown Detroit
- 16 | Partnership. Nationally I serve on the board of something
- 17 | called the Local Initiative Support Corporation, which is a
- 18 | large national intermediary that does community development
- 19 | work. I serve on something called Living Cities Board, which
- 20 is a consortium of the largest banks and foundations in
- 21 | America working together to try to help improve life
- 22 | conditions in America's cities, and I work -- I serve on the
- 23 | board of something called ArtPlace, which is also a
- 24 consortium of about a dozen foundations focused on arts and
- 25 | culture and the role they can play in the revitalization of

- 1 American cities.
- 2 | Q What is the Downtown Detroit Partnership?
- 3 A The Downtown Detroit Partnership is a collection of
- 4 | business CEOs who touch Detroit in one way or another, either
- 5 are located there or do substantial business there.
- 6 Q How about the Detroit Riverfront Conservancy? What does
- 7 it do?
- 8 A This is a large broad-based civic board focused on the
- 9 management of the riverwalk, essentially both the parts that
- 10 | have been built and the parts that are yet to be built.
- 11 | Q And the M-1 rail project, what is that?
- 12 A Good question. The M-1 project is the light rail project
- 13 | that has just broken ground last month to run between the
- 14 | river and midtown and to serve as a connector into a larger
- 15 regional transportation system.
- 16 | Q What is the Living Cities entity that you described?
- 17 A Living Cities is about eight national foundations, the
- 18 | Gates Foundation, the Ford Foundation, the MacArthur
- 19 | Foundation, Kresge and others, together with national banks,
- 20 | Citibank, Bank of America and others, that pool funds to try
- 21 | to help communities take on challenges that they otherwise
- 22 | couldn't.
- 23 | Q I want to talk to you a little about the Kresge
- 24 | Foundation. Focus on that one. Is it fair to describe the
- 25 | Kresge Foundation as part of Detroit's philanthropic

- 1 community?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Could you describe how the -- Kresge fits into Detroit's
- 4 | philanthropic community?
- 5 A Kresge is probably -- is the largest foundation based in
- 6 Detroit, but there is quite an extraordinary ecology of
- 7 | foundations working in the city. You have private
- 8 | foundations working on children's welfare. You have other
- 9 | private foundations working on human service issues, other
- 10 | foundations working on environmental issues, and then you
- 11 | have a number of foundations that, although they're not based
- 12 | in Detroit, work extensively in Detroit, so, for example, the
- 13 Knight Foundation from Miami does a lot of work on journalism
- 14 | and public engagement, and they -- because they once had a
- 15 | paper -- I don't know if they still have a paper -- they have
- 16 | a paper in Detroit. They continue to be actively engaged, or
- 17 | the Ford Foundation, which is based in New York City, that
- 18 | because of its roots has spent a lot of its time and energy
- 19 | figuring out how it can be most helpful to the city.
- 20 | Q Do you spend much time interacting with other members of
- 21 | the philanthropic community?
- 22 A Yes, a large amount of time.
- 23 Q How do you do that?
- 24 | A There are always projects that you work on together, so
- 25 | most often what happens is you simply get on the phone and

1 | compare notes and realize that there's some common purpose

- 2 | that you can join in, but there's also a vehicle that we
- 3 | created almost right after I came to Detroit, which is called
- 4 | the Detroit Neighborhood Forum. Every month all of the
- 5 | foundations in the city and all of the banks in the city
- 6 together with a lot of the nonprofits in the city sit in the
- 7 same room and talk through issues of common concern about the
- 8 | future of Detroit's neighborhoods.
- 9 Q Have you ever tried to depict visually the interactions
- 10 | that you just described with other members of the
- 11 | philanthropic community?
- 12 A Yes, I have.
- 13 MR. SHUMAKER: I'd like to show the witness Exhibit
- 14 | 67, please. You know, I forgot to give out binders. Your
- 15 | Honor, may I approach? I'm sorry.
- 16 THE COURT: Yes, sir.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, may I approach the
- 18 | witness?
- 19 THE COURT: Yes.
- 20 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 21 | Q Mr. Rapson, do you see Exhibit 67?
- 22 A I do.
- 23 | Q Did you draw this?
- 24 A I did.
- 25 Q When did you draw it?

1 A I drew it earlier this year, I think, in -- well, I think

- 2 | it's dated. I think that's the correct date. I think I drew
- 3 | it in February of this year.
- 4 | Q Did anyone ask you to draw it?
- 5 A No. This was something I drew. I did draw it in
- 6 anticipation of giving a speech at Duke University to try to
- 7 | help the folks in the audience understand how philanthropy
- 8 was working in Detroit.
- 9 Q Who was -- so the individuals at Duke, who generally was
- 10 | the intended audience of this drawing?
- 11 A The members of the audience there were a broad range of
- 12 people from academics to other foundation residents to civic
- 13 leaders. I've since shown this and talked this through with
- 14 other audiences of business folks, other municipal leaders
- 15 | across the country.
- 16 | Q Do you believe it fairly and accurately portrays the role
- 17 | philanthropy is playing in the City of Detroit?
- 18 A I do. I mean it's not a description of everything that
- 19 | philanthropy does or could do, but I think it's a fairly
- 20 comprehensive look at how we work.
- 21 MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, I would move Exhibit 67
- 22 | into evidence.
- 23 MR. MCCARTHY: Your Honor, for clarification, if
- 24 | this is coming in for demonstrative purposes, we don't have
- 25 | an objection.

1 MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you. For demonstrative

- 2 purposes.
- THE COURT: All right. It is admitted for that
- 4 purpose.
- 5 (City Exhibit 67 received at 2:15 p.m.)
- 6 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 7 | Q Mr. Rapson, could you -- do you see your boxes that
- 8 | encircle this drawing?
- 9 A I do.
- 10 Q What are they intended to convey?
- 11 | A These are broad functions that philanthropy is playing
- 12 out as it helps revitalize the City of Detroit.
- 13 Q Is that today?
- 14 A Yes, today. And one of the reasons I did it was to
- 15 | suggest that these are the kinds of functions that I think
- 16 | philanthropy will continue to play into to future.
- 17 Q Okay.
- 18 THE COURT: Steve, can you blow up the first box in
- 19 the upper left-hand corner?
- 20 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 21 | Q And this box, Mr. Rapson, says, quote, "Help set long-
- 22 | term vision and broaden the civic alliance"; correct?
- 23 A Yes. That's correct.
- 24 | Q What did you intend to convey to your audience with that
- 25 | box?

A One of the functions of private philanthropy, in my view, is that it can take a long-term perspective. It doesn't have to run for reelection. It doesn't have to report quarterly to shareholders. And so I was simply trying to suggest that occasionally there are times when a community can benefit from having an entity like a foundation help sort of set the table for longer-term conversations that are otherwise difficult to have in the normal course.

9 MR. SHUMAKER: Could you pull up the second box, 10 Steve?

BY MR. SHUMAKER:

2.4

Q Mr. Rapson, what did you intend to convey with this box about the philanthropy in New York -- I mean in Detroit?

A In a circumstance like the current circumstance in Detroit, it's very difficult to get things done unless you have an infusion from both residents and folks outside the city who have a long-term commitment and sort of creative basis to really help break through tough problems, and so one of the things that this was trying to signify is that occasionally you have to go out and help encourage people who want to be helpful to come to Detroit and make a real contribution, so just as an example, one of the clouds there suggests the Detroit Neighborhood Revitalization Fellows -- this is a group of 30 fellows that we were able to attract to the city a number of years ago who are early career economic

- development specialists, planners, architects, or other kinds
- 2 of civic workers -- pay their salary for a couple of years --
- 3 | it's almost like a Teach for America model -- and then push
- 4 | them into key city agencies. And it's been an extraordinary
- 5 infusion of energy and talent. We're actually in our second
- 6 | cohort, and of the first 30, I would suspect 28 have remained
- 7 | in the city, and we now are working on the second cohort.
- 8 And when you combine that with German Marshall Fellows, White
- 9 House Fellows, you begin sort of reenergizing the base of
- 10 | talent and commitment that the city needs in order to move
- 11 forward.
- 12 | Q Have you been able to attract competent civic talent in
- 13 | your efforts?
- 14 A It's actually been quite extraordinary. When we first
- 15 | announced the fellows program, we weren't quite sure what we
- 16 | would get. We had 700 applicants for 30 positions from all
- 17 | 50 states and a number of countries around the world. We
- 18 ended up choosing ten Detroiters, ten folks who had moved
- 19 | away from Detroit and wanted to come back, and ten folks who
- 20 had absolutely no connection to the city, and they have been
- 21 | absolutely spectacular. As I said, many of them have stayed.
- 22 A lot of them are in key decision-making positions all
- 23 throughout the city.
- 24 Q The third box down that's in green is captioned "provide
- 25 | high-risk early stage capital." Could you describe for the

Court what you meant by that?

2.4

A Philanthropy in many ways is society's social venture capital. It's able to take risks where the market simply won't take risks, and so philanthropy can often just sort of peel away the first layer of risk and make a deal, a transaction, a set of ideas more palatable for the market. So a couple of the examples, again, on the -- in the clouds are -- one would be something called the New Economy Initiative where philanthropy put together a \$135 million pool to help create the environment that would permit small businesses to get up and going and to thrive. That's not something that the market would have come and done, and it's been enormously successful in sort of jump-starting a set of activities around entrepreneurialism that you see manifesting now in midtown.

Second quick example would be something like what we call the Woodward Corridor Investment Fund. This is a \$30 million fund where Kresge took the first layer of risk that no bank would take, and in return for removing that risk, we were able to get Prudential, MetLife and a number of other investors into the fund to make loans for the revitalization of residential and commercial property on Woodward Avenue.

 $$\operatorname{MR.}$  SHUMAKER: Let me ask you to blow up box four, Steve.

25 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

Q What did you intend with this box, Mr. Rapson?

- 2 A You know, it's one thing for philanthropy to sort of take
- 3 the first layer of risk in a transaction. It's another to
- 4 invest in the kind of public infrastructure that markets are
- 5 going to want to see if they're going to invest in a place,
- 6 so the examples I've listed here are good examples of trying
- 7 | to create sort of a public commons that people recognize as
- 8 | safe, vital, and engaging, so the M-1 project is a perfect
- 9 example. I've had conversations with Dan Gilbert, for
- 10 | example, to the effect that he probably would not have moved
- 11 | his folks downtown if there wasn't a light rail system and
- 12 | there wasn't a riverfront development. These are public
- 13 | amenity structures that businesses want for their talent
- 14 base. You just can't get young people or not even not so
- 15 | young people to work for the company and end up feeling like
- 16 | this is a place they want to live in.
- 17 | Q Let's go to the right side of the exhibit, the fifth box
- 18 | up in the upper right. It says, "function as a seller."
- 19 What did you mean there, Mr. Rapson?
- 20 A A philanthropy like Kresge has the enormous advantage of
- 21 | sort of understanding both what's going on in the ground and
- 22 | being able to connect to national resources. And what we are
- 23 | finding ourselves doing more and more is trying to convince
- 24 people that Detroit is a place they want to do business,
- 25 where they can invest, where they might want to move, where

there's sort of an energy about the place that will enable 1 them to feel like they want to really put down roots. 2 example here is the Living Cities Group I talked about 3 4 earlier. This is this consortium of foundations and banks. We were able to convince Living Cities to get their 5 membership to invest here in Detroit even though those 6 7 investments would not have been part of what they would normally have done, so a number of the members of Living 8 Cities have never invested in Detroit before. And we were 10 able to get them to invest in the midtown area both in terms 11 of lending into bricks and mortar projects but also into 12 increasing the capacity of the community development infrastructure in midtown. A woman named Sue Mosey runs 13 14 Midtown, Inc., and she's developed an enormous pipeline of 15 projects. Because of the Living Cities intervention, we quadrupled the size of her staff and increased her capacity 16 17 to work effectively in the city. And then on the bottom side of that part of the exhibit, 18 19 describe for the Court what you intended to convey there. 20 This in many ways is sort of philanthropy's classic 21 function that I think we can never kind of turn our back on, 22 which is there are just activities and organizations that 23 aren't going to be able to get market investments, so arts 2.4 organizations, human service organizations, something like 2.5 the Eastern Market. Philanthropy in Detroit has been very

good at making sure that there is a sort of a safety net of support for those kinds of organizations that wouldn't otherwise be viable but for philanthropic investment.

MR. SHUMAKER: You can keep that up, Steve, please, but push back the -- thank you.

6 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

2.4

Q A lot of numbers I see on this drawing, Mr. Rapson, by your estimation, how much money have the philanthropic -- the various philanthropic entities depicted on this drawing -- how much have they invested in Detroit over the past ten years?

A You know, I keep wishing we actually could put a precise pin in that, but I've done that calculation just on the back of an envelope a number of times, and I think that if you push back ten years, you would find that just the private philanthropies, not the corporate philanthropies, not Ford Motor, not Chrysler, just the private philanthropies, have probably invested north of \$1.5 billion in the City of Detroit over the last decade.

Q Where does the Kresge Foundation fit into this philanthropic picture?

A We do all six of these functions. Some foundations do some. Others don't do others. So there are foundations, for example, that do nothing except support human service organizations. I think one of the defining qualities of

1 Kresge is that we touch each one of these boxes, and these

- 2 | clouds that I've drawn on the schematic are all examples of
- 3 | how Kresge has actually invested in each one of these six
- 4 boxes.
- 5 Q The clouds in pink?
- 6 A The things that kind of look like clouds -- they're all
- 7 different colors -- that are sort of more in the middle,
- 8 those things.
- 9 Q It's quite a drawing. So did all these projects that
- 10 | you're -- listed on the chart, which ones has Kresge
- 11 | supported?
- 12 A Each one of them.
- 13 | Q And what's your opinion of how this sort of investment
- 14 | has impacted the City of Detroit?
- 15 | A I don't mean to be immodest, but I think it's been
- 16 transformative. When we came out of the 2008-2009 era when
- 17 | Mayor Kilpatrick was indicted, when the recession set in,
- 18 | when the foreclosure crisis set in, you know, there was
- 19 | really no one at the table. The city government was, you
- 20 know, essentially dysfunctional. Private sector was sort of
- 21 in a bunker, and Kresge and I think the other philanthropies
- 22 | in Detroit really had no choice but to sort of step up and
- 23 | get on the same page and really get something done. So from
- 24 | 2009 to the present, what we have tried to do very
- 25 | intentionally is sort of create a scaffolding, a structure of

```
supports and programs and forms of progress that was firm
enough so that when the private sector got back into the
```

3 game, you know, a la Dan Gilbert, when the public sector got

4 back into the game, that there would be lots for them to work

5 | with, whether it's a rail project, whether it's a set of

6 | neighborhood projects, whether it's an economic development

7 | project, and I think that it has had enormous impact. I

8 | actually shudder to think where we would be if philanthropy

9 hadn't been in a position to step up during this period when

10 others simply weren't able to do what they normally would do.

MR. SHUMAKER: You can take that down, please.

12 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

- 13 Q Mr. Rapson, have you heard of the Detroit Future City
- 14 project?
- 15 A I have.
- 16 Q And could you share with the Court what the Detroit
- 17 | Future City project is?
- 18 A This was a project that was begun in 2010 to try to
- 19 | reimagine the way Detroit uses its land. In short form, it
- 20 essentially tried to -- its aspiration was to identify
- 21 | strategies that would reinforce nodes of strength in the city
- 22 | and that would convert to the positive side of the ledger
- 23 | those sort of vast tracks that were abandoned, blighted, or
- 24 otherwise underutilized.
- 25 | Q And what do you mean by identifying strategies for nodes

- 1 of strength? What does that mean?
- 2 A Well, so if you take an area like midtown with strong
- 3 powerful anchor institutions like the Henry Ford Hospital
- 4 | system, like Metropolitan -- Wayne State University, Detroit
- 5 | Medical Center, the cultural institutions, there are ways in
- 6 which you can sort of enhance their environment. There are
- 7 | ways in which you can help them be even more effective
- 8 | members of the community. There are just ways of doubling
- 9 down to make sure that those investments are the kinds of
- 10 | investments that will stay in the city and that will
- 11 ultimately sort of propel the city forward.
- 12 | Q What prompted the creation of the Detroit Future City
- 13 project?
- 14 A I received a call from the administration of Mayor Bing
- 15 | asking if I would visit with their planning director, brand
- 16 | new. He said that he -- that the mayor was really interested
- 17 | in trying to figure out land use for the City of Detroit,
- 18 and -- I should keep going?
- 19 Q No.
- 20 A Yeah.
- 21 Q Hold on one second.
- 22 | THE COURT: You can go. You can go ahead, sir.
- THE WITNESS: Go ahead? Sorry. Mayor Bing had said
- 24 | that they were really interested in trying to get a handle on
- 25 | land usages. With all of the blight, all of the vacant

1 | property, they really needed a path forward, and so he said,

- 2 | "We want to" -- the planning director said to me, "We want to
- 3 go out and hire the guy who did the plan for Singapore and
- 4 | bring him in and have him do a plan here." And I said,
- 5 | "Before you do that, would you be willing to just stop for a
- 6 | moment and have us suggest something of an alternative?" And
- 7 | he said, "Well, what do you mean?" I said, "I think we
- 8 | need -- what we need is both that kind of high-level
- 9 technical expertise, but you also need a community engagement
- 10 process that is robust to make sure that the citizens of the
- 11 | community both have a say and feel ownership in whatever you
- 12 | create," because that was sort of the lessons of New --
- 13 lesson of New Orleans that if you're just going to --
- 14 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 15 | Q I just want to slow you down just a little --
- 16 A Slow down?
- 17 Q -- bit so that the Judge can hear you.
- 18 THE WITNESS: So sorry, your Honor.
- 19 THE COURT: I know. You're so excited about what
- 20 | you're talking about, and --
- 21 THE WITNESS: Can't help myself.
- 22 THE COURT: -- your excitement is wonderful, and
- 23 | it's contagious, but I do need to hear and understand what
- 24 you're saying.
- 25 THE WITNESS: Pardon me.

BY MR. SHUMAKER:

- 2 Q I'm sorry. Please continue.
- Yeah, yeah. Fat chance. That lesson really was in many 3 4 ways the lesson of New Orleans, and in some ways Detroit was like New Orleans. We weren't ravished by a natural disaster, 5 6 but we were in many ways the same situation of decline and 7 difficulty. So, at any rate, we brought back a plan that 8 would hire a project director who would, in turn, oversee six 9 or eight working groups on things like economic development 10 strategy, land use strategy, housing strategy, public systems 11 strategy, and oversee as well a community-based engagement 12 process. And over the next three or four years, those played out in a fairly remarkable way. She, in fact, assembled this 13 14 extraordinary team of international consultants to figure out 15 all of these sort of technical issues of planning and 16 economic development, and we worked with the University of 17 Detroit Mercy to conduct what I think is probably the most 18 extensive, comprehensive, and sophisticated community 19 engagement process any city in America has ever done. Ιt 20 ended touching 50,000 Detroiters. And so the art was pulling those two things together. How do you get the technical 21 22 analysis to merge with the community-based analysis and 23 create something that was coherent and implementable? And 2.4 that was in a word what the Detroit Future City Strategic 25 Framework was.

- Q What was your personal involvement?
- 2 A When Warren Palmer, the city planning director, asked me
- 3 to take this on, his second question was, "Who can we get to
- 4 | run it?" So I got on an airplane and had dinner with a woman
- 5 | who had just finished a stint as the planning director for
- 6 | the City of Newark under Cory Booker and before that had been
- 7 | the assistant planning director in the District of Columbia,
- 8 extraordinary woman who actually had ties to Detroit,
- 9 convinced her to take the job, and so we essentially
- 10 | contracted with her to run the project. We actually ran the
- 11 | money through the Detroit Economic Growth Association, but
- 12 essentially we paid for her time. We paid for the time of
- 13 all of the consultants, and we underwrote much of the
- 14 | community development, community engagement process as well.
- 15 | We did have partners. The Ford Foundation and the Kellogg
- 16 | Foundation both chipped in.
- 17 | Q So the Kresge Foundation was a primary sponsor of this
- 18 | effort?

- 19 A We were.
- 20 Q And, again, I may have just missed it. Your personal
- 21 | involvement -- where did you fit into the picture that you
- 22 just described? What did you do?
- 23 A Well, because I had made the first call on the director
- 24 | of this program -- her name is Toni Griffin -- because I had
- 25 | made the first call with Toni, I tried to make sure that she

- 1 was staying on the page and that we were being informed on a
- 2 | regular basis of her progress. She was an independent
- 3 | contractor. She needed to do her work in her best
- 4 | professional judgment, but I assigned Laura Trudeau, who
- 5 directs our Detroit program at Kresge, to really work hand in
- 6 | glove with Toni, and I was briefed regularly, more often than
- 7 once a month, on the progress of the plan, what the obstacles
- 8 | were, and there were times when we needed to troubleshoot.
- 9 There were times when it hit road bumps, and I needed to get
- 10 on the phone to the mayor or to someone else to try to make
- 11 | sure that this effort kept going.
- 12 | O And is Toni -- is it Toni --
- 13 A Toni Griffin.
- 14 | Q Toni Griffin. Does she still head up the project?
- 15 | A When the plan was reduced to written form in 2012, that
- 16 | in many ways concluded her work. The Duggan administration
- 17 has indicated an interest in bringing Toni back and helping
- 18 | advise on the implementation of the plan, but her formal role
- 19 | in the development of the plan ended when it was published.
- 20 Q So who is the current leader of the Detroit Future City
- 21 project?
- 22 | A A man named Ken Cockrel, Jr., formerly of the city
- 23 | council and formerly mayor of the city.
- 24  $\mid$  Q Has the Detroit Future City project issued a report?
- 25 A It has.

- 1 | Q Do you recall what that report is called?
- 2 A To the best of my recollection, it's the Detroit Future
- 3 | City Strategic Framework.
- 4 Q I'd like to show you Exhibit Number 63, please.
- 5 Mr. Rapson, you should feel free to look at the binder that I
- 6 provided to you because this is obviously just the cover
- 7 | page, but after you flip through the actual document, could
- 8 | you share with the Court what Exhibit 63 is?
- 9 A This is the Detroit Future City Strategic Framework plan.
- 10 | Q And this is the report that you were talking about?
- 11 A It is.
- 12 Q Is it publicly available?
- 13 A Yes, it is.
- 14 O How?
- 15 A When we announced the plan, we distributed it widely. We
- 16 | announced it in its release in 2013. We had a major public
- 17 | event with a couple of hundred people. We made sure that it
- 18 | was made available to everyone who came, and then we put it
- 19 | in all of libraries of the city, and it's also available from
- 20 | the Detroit Future City project office, which was created
- 21 subsequently.
- 22 | Q Did you draft any portions of that report?
- 23 A No, I did not.
- 24 | Q Did you have any involvement with the drafting of the
- 25 report?

1 A Not in the -- no, not in the drafting. As I mentioned,

- 2 | Toni and her staff consulted regularly with us about the
- 3 content, but I didn't put pen to paper.
- 4 | Q What was your involvement in the report's creation?
- 5 A I and our staff not only met with Toni on a regular basis
- 6 but were often called into meetings on the substance, whether
- 7 | it was economic development or housing policy or something
- 8 else, so there was a lot of push-in from our office, and
- 9 | there was also an advisory committee that was set up to help
- 10 guide the plan making sure that we were touching all of our
- 11 | bases, and, again, Laura Trudeau, our senior program officer
- 12 | at Kresge, served on that advisory committee.
- 13 | Q Are you aware of whether the report was created in order
- 14 | for the public to rely on it?
- 15 | A That was certainly our intention that we would create a
- 16 document that would help guide all of the sectors in their
- 17 decision-making, public sector, private sector, nonprofit
- 18 sector.
- 19 Q I was going to ask you would that include the city
- 20 government?
- 21 A Yes, it would.
- 22 | Q Do you know whether the city government has relied on it?
- 23 A I have a number of indications that they take it very
- 24 | seriously and they are relying on it.
- 25 | O What are those indications?

1 A Well, first, Ken Cockrel, the head of the implementation

- 2 office, is a regular attender of the mayor's cabinet
- 3 meetings.
- 4 Q Mayor Duggan's?
- 5 A Mayor -- pardon me -- Mayor Duggan's cabinet meetings.
- 6 | Mayor Duggan's chief economic development officer, Tom
- 7 Lewand, sits on the advisory team for the Detroit Future City
- 8 | plan, and interestingly the woman who crafted the first
- 9 | section of the document related to economic development has
- 10 been retained by the city to essentially help shape the
- 11 | city's economic development strategy.
- 12 Q Let me show you Exhibit 3, please, and, Mr. Rapson, this
- 13 is just a cover page, but have you seen this document before?
- 14 A Yes, I have.
- 15 Q Has a copy of it been provided to you?
- 16 A Yes, it has.
- 17 | Q I'd like to show -- it's in evidence. I'd like to show
- 18 | you page 1 -- no -- 003177.
- 19 MR. SHUMAKER: I'm sorry. Go one page before that,
- 20 | please, one more page. Thank you.
- 21 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 22 | Q Mr. Rapson, this section of the disclosure statement is
- 23 | Section 9 entitled "Reinvestment Initiatives." Do you see
- 24 that?
- 25 A I do.

1 | Q Have you seen this portion of the disclosure statement

- 2 before?
- 3 A Yes, I have.
- 4 Q And did you become familiar with the reinvestment
- 5 | initiatives that are listed in this disclosure statement?
- 6 A Yes, I did.
- 7 Q I want to show you --
- 8 MR. SHUMAKER: Now please move to page 177. Yes.
- 9 And the last sentence of the carry-over paragraph at the top,
- 10 | please highlight -- or blow it up and then highlight it,
- 11 | please. Starts, "In developing."
- 12 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 13 | Q Could you read that sentence to the Court, please,
- 14 Mr. Rapson?
- 15 A "In developing its blight removal initiative, the city
- 16 has taken into account the proposals set forth in the Detroit
- 17 | Future City's Strategic Framework, paren, the strategic
- 18 | framework, and the city believes that its strategies for
- 19 | blight removal are consistent with the goals set forth in the
- 20 strategic framework."
- 21 MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, the city would move
- 22 | Exhibit 63 into evidence.
- THE COURT: Any objections?
- MR. MCCARTHY: Your Honor, we have no objection to
- 25 | this document being in evidence, and for clarification of the

1 | record, I actually think this document is in evidence.

2 Pursuant to my notes, it's in the Court's order. It's 3573.

3 MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you. I apologize if that's the

4 case, but --

THE COURT: All right.

MR. MCCARTHY: But no objection, your Honor.

THE COURT: Well, do we need it in twice?

MR. SHUMAKER: No, your Honor, assuming it's in

once.

5

6

7

8

9

THE COURT: Right. Assuming it is, then I will

11 assume it's withdrawn.

MR. MCCARTHY: And, again, it's 3573 if we need

13 to --

14 THE COURT: Thank you.

15 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

16 Q Now, focusing on that --

17 THE COURT: Hold on one second. Is there a problem?

18 ATTORNEY: Confusion.

19 THE COURT: Okay.

20 MR. SHUMAKER: I think it's in, your Honor.

21 THE COURT: Okay.

22 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

23 | Q I'm sorry. Now, focusing on the highlighted sentence,

24 | Mr. Rapson, could you share with the Court your views on

25 | whether the plan of adjustment's reference to the Detroit

- 1 | Future City Strategic Framework makes sense?
- 2 A Makes complete sense.
- 3 Q And why is that?
- 4 A In many ways the Detroit Future City framework is a
- 5 | strategy at large for dealing with blight. It's very
- 6 difficult for a city to know where to go when it has this
- 7 amount of blight. It's very difficult for a city to know how
- 8 | to go about taking it down, but it's even more difficult for
- 9 a city then to know how do you deal with what comes after.
- 10 And one of the major purposes of the Detroit Future City
- 11 | framework is to create a roadmap for the kinds of decisions
- 12 and the kinds of investments that will create a city that has
- 13 | both these nodes of strength and that increasingly uses its
- 14 | underutilized land in a more productive way, so my sense is
- 15 | that the Detroit Future City plan is really in many ways the
- 16 | way by which the city will operationalize its approach to
- 17 blight.
- 18 Q Have you heard of the blight task force project?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And what is that?
- 21 A This was a task force that was created at the request of
- 22 | Secretary of HUD, Shaun Donovan, a little bit more than a
- 23 | year ago. Dan Gilbert and two community representatives
- 24 | headed it up, and I think you've heard about -- I understand
- 25 | that you've heard a little bit about what it seeks to do, but

- 1 | essentially the blight task force's genius, which no city in
- 2 | America, to my knowledge, has done, was to create an
- 3 | inventory of every single parcel in the city so that at the
- 4 | end of the day you had a decision-making platform about which
- 5 | properties need to be demolished, which need to be
- 6 rehabilitated, and which could be recycled and reused, so the
- 7 | task force in many ways is a blueprint within a blueprint.
- 8 | It's how do you get these houses down in some sort of orderly
- 9 | way, and then I think this complements that by suggesting
- 10 | ways that you could use that land.
- 11 | Q I was going to ask that. How does the blight task force
- 12 | report interface, if you will, with the Detroit Future City's
- 13 | Strategic Framework?
- 14 A Yeah. I think the blight task force is nested within
- 15 this broader decision-making framework.
- 16 Q And what's the status of the Detroit Future City project
- 17 today?
- 18 | A It is alive and well. We launched it in 2013, and when
- 19 | we did that we did three things. We said you have a plan,
- 20 but the city has lots of plans, so you need three or four
- 21 other pieces. You need a governance structure, so we carried
- 22 | over from our community process a community-based advisory
- 23 | group that now constitutes the advisory group to the plan.
- 24 | You need a project management office. This is a big plan.
- 25 | It's got 400 pages, 1,200 appendices pages. You need a group

- of people waking up every morning trying to figure out how to
- 2 | make it real. What do you do? What's first? What's 13th?
- 3 What's 110th? And finally you need a sense of seriousness
- 4 | that there will be capital available to carry this out, and
- 5 | so when we announced this plan, I announced on behalf of
- 6 Kresge that over the next five years, every single dollar of
- 7 | the \$150 million that we would spend in Detroit would be
- 8 | consistent with this plan. So what you have today, I think,
- 9 is the aggregation of those things. You have a plan. You
- 10 | have a governance committee from the community. You have a
- 11 project management office, and you have some capital to get
- 12 going.
- 13 | Q Do you have any understanding as to whether the Detroit
- 14 | Future City Strategic Framework is to work with the plan of
- 15 | adjustment in these proceedings?
- 16 A I'm not sure I fully understand the question.
- 17 Q Well, I'm referencing, if you will, the highlighted
- 18 | sentence. Do you have any understanding of how the city is
- 19 | going to take into account the proposals set forth in the
- 20 Detroit Future City Strategic Framework?
- 21 A Every assurance I've been given by the mayor and his
- 22 | staff is that this is a foundational document, that how the
- 23 city moves forward under the plan of adjustment will have
- 24 | everything to do with the kinds of strategies that the
- 25 Detroit city plan has articulated.

THE COURT: Could you take that down, please?

- THE WITNESS: Excuse me.
- 3 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 4 Q Is it fair to say that the Kresge Foundation has a
- 5 | special interest in Detroit?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 | Q Why would you say that?
- 8 A We have been -- the Kresge family, which is the mother
- 9 lode of the Kresge trust, has been working in Detroit since
- 10 | 1924 when Sebastian Kresge founded the first five and dime,
- 11 | later went on to become Kmart. And when the money was turned
- 12 over to trust, it was turned over with the explicit intention
- 13 | that it would be used to improve mankind. It's a fairly
- 14 | general mandate, but there has always been an understanding
- 15 | that the family made its money here, the family is still
- 16 rooted here, and that the foundation needs to have a very
- 17 | special relationship to its hometown.
- 18 Q Now, you indicated --
- 19 MR. SHUMAKER: Steve, I asked you to bring it down,
- 20 and now I ask you to bring it back up, Exhibit Number 3 at
- 21 | 003176. Could you please blow up the top chart?
- 22 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 23 | O Now, Mr. Rapson, you indicated that you reviewed this
- 24 | portion of the disclosure statement; correct?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 | Q And have you come to some understanding about these
- 2 | revitalization and restructuring initiatives?
- 3 A At a broad level. I don't recall the details of each
- 4 one.
- 5 Q Now, with regard to the areas identified there, has the
- 6 disclosure statement been the only source of information
- 7 | about those initiatives?
- 8 A No.
- 9 Q What other --
- 10 | A | I mean I --
- 11 | Q What other sources of materials have you reviewed in
- 12 order to gain an understanding --
- 13 A Oh, I see.
- 14 0 -- of those initiatives?
- 15 | A Well, mostly news accounts. I mean I just think that
- 16 | this has been taken apart and put back together a number of
- 17 | times, and I --
- 18 | Q I'm sorry. I --
- 19 A News accounts.
- 20 Q News accounts. Okay. I'm sorry.
- 21 A From newspapers largely.
- 22 | Q Okay. Now, you see blight remediation and public safety
- 23 at the top of that list in the upper left-hand corner. Do
- 24 | you believe that those initiatives are important?
- 25 A I think they're beyond important. I think that they are

- 1 absolutely essential for the city to regain its footing. All
- 2 of the work that you walked me through earlier on that
- 3 | philanthropy does with rail projects and neighborhood
- 4 projects and economic development projects is built on sand
- 5 unless the city can get a firmer grip on its land use issues,
- 6 on its safety issues, and on a number of the other things
- 7 | that are listed in the disclosure statement, so my sense is
- 8 | that these aren't adequate, that these -- this is a start,
- 9 but that it's an absolutely essential start to kind of
- 10 rebuilding the kind of public undergirding that you need in
- 11 order to rebuild a city that works.
- 12 | Q What's your personal view of the city's blight situation?
- 13 A Oh, it's horrendous.
- 14 | Q Has Kresge undertaken any efforts to address the blight
- 15 | issue in Detroit?
- 16 A Yes. We --
- 17 Q What are they --
- 18 | A Pardon me. We together with Dan Gilbert and with the
- 19 | Skillman Foundation have helped bear some of the costs of the
- 20 blight removal task force. We also underwrote an earlier
- 21 | attempt by another organization to try to do blight removal
- 22 | at scale, and it ended up not working as people had hoped,
- 23 | but we have committed ourselves to trying to think through
- 24 | how it is that we can contribute to whatever strategies Mayor
- 25 Duggan's administration comes up with to accelerate the

remediation process.

2.4

Q Do you have a view as to the impact on the city that these RRIs, to the extent that you've become familiar with them, will have?

MR. MCCARTHY: Your Honor, objection. The question calls for improper lay witness opinion. Mr. Rapson has certainly talked about blight remediation. There's more than 25 line items on these RRIs. Mr. Rapson also testified that for the majority of those his impression as to these have come about through news reports, and I think his deposition may support that as well. If that question is intended to be as broad as I think I heard it, it certainly calls for improper lay witness opinion. Furthermore, I'd state that the city has retained experts to testify on this topic, and I don't think it would be informative for this Court or helpful to have Mr. Rapson also testify as a lay witness about things that he's learned about in news reports.

MR. SHUMAKER: I'll limit the question to blight remediation then.

20 THE COURT: Restate your question then.

## BY MR. SHUMAKER:

Q Do you have a view as to the impact on the city of the blight remediation initiative and what its effect will be?

A My sense is that the scope of the blight in Detroit has -- carries with it, as I mentioned earlier, a couple of

1 different components. One, you've got to make sure that this

- 2 | is sequenced properly. You can't knock down every house.
- 3 | That's not appropriate. Some need to be rehabbed. Some need
- 4 to be treated differently. So what I think this does is
- 5 create a down-payment on developing the kind of strategies
- 6 | that the city is going to need in order to move
- 7 | systematically through where do you tear stuff down, where do
- 8 | you rehabilitate stuff, what do you do after the houses are
- 9 down, and I can't imagine a more pressing priority for the
- 10 | City of Detroit than getting those blighted structures
- 11 disposed of in a way that makes sense.
- 12 | Q If the \$440.3 million is not enough or whatever the city
- 13 | commits under the plan of adjustment, do you think the
- 14 | philanthropic community will assist in making up the
- 15 | difference? Well, I just -- do you have any understanding of
- 16 | whether \$440 million is enough to remediate the blight within
- 17 | the city?
- 18 | A That's a little easier to answer, yeah. The idea of
- 19 | making up the other \$500 million was a little bit daunting,
- 20 but --
- 21 Q Let me ask you about the other \$500 million. Where do
- 22 | you get that figure?
- 23 A When the blight task force came in with its
- 24 | recommendations, it seemed to scope out an order of magnitude
- 25 | challenge of somewhere between 750 and a billion dollars.

- I've heard that from the Secretary of HUD. I've heard that 1 from other people. I don't know how precise that is. 2 think, if I understand your question, this is, again, a 3 4 start. You've got to get started. And if this becomes sort of a first serious set of gestures, you're well on your way, 5 6 and I think it accelerates the ability of other people to 7 sort of see their way to this work. Will philanthropy 8 contribute? Yes. Will the federal government put more money 9 on the table? Almost certainly. Will other people figure 10 out interesting and inventive ways to do this? Yeah. I mean we've had conversations -- I don't know how productive they 11 12 are -- about issuing a private bond to help with the blight 13 remediation. You could get up to pretty big numbers pretty
- 15 Q Thank you.

quickly.

- MR. SHUMAKER: You can take that down now, please.
- 17 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 18 Q Mr. Rapson, are you familiar with what's referred to as
- 19 | the grand bargain?
- 20 A Yes, I am.
- 21 Q What do you understand the grand bargain to be?
- 22 | A It is a package of investments intended to accelerate the
- 23 resolution of the bankruptcy by both limiting the amount of
- 24 pain and suffering that pensioners will have to take under
- 25 any resolution as well as taking the Detroit Institute of Art

- 1 | out of public ownership and placing it into a trust that
- 2 | would be independent of city control.
- 3 Q Is the Kresge Foundation participating in any way in the
- 4 grand bargain?
- 5 A Yes, we are.
- 6 0 How is it?
- 7 A We've made a hundred million dollar commitment to this
- 8 | trust over a 20-year period.
- 9 Q Is that a significant amount of money for the Kresge
- 10 | Foundation?
- 11 A It's a very significant amount of money for the Kresge
- 12 | Foundation and was a decision that we took extremely
- 13 | seriously because it was extraordinary for our institution.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Let me ask you to take a look at an
- exhibit, 609, which has been admitted. It's in the record.
- 16 And I ask you to blow up the second paragraph that's entitled
- 17 | "grant." Yes, that one. Thank you. And now -- I'm sorry.
- 18 | I should take that back. Could you take that part down?
- 19 Sorry.
- 20 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 21 | Q Do you know what this is, Mr. Rapson?
- 22 | A These are the terms governing our making of the grant to
- 23 the grand bargain.
- 24 Q And it reflects the hundred million dollar figure that
- 25 | you just mentioned?

- 1 A Yes, it does.
- 2 MR. SHUMAKER: Now please blow up the second
- 3 paragraph there.
- 4 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 5 Q And the second full sentence there, could you please read
- 6 | that to the Court? It starts out with, "The grant."
- 7 A "The grant and the payment of the grant installments will
- 8 | be conditioned upon the City of Detroit and the City of
- 9 Detroit General Retirement System and Police and Fire
- 10 Retirement System, parens, pension funds, being in compliance
- 11 | with the conditions precedent for closing found in the" --
- 12 | should I keep going --
- 13 Q Yes, please, to the end.
- 14 A -- sorry -- "found in the plan of adjustment, and, two,
- 15 | certain material grant conditions of both an initial and
- 16 ongoing nature that are memorialized in the omnibus
- 17 | transaction agreement, the OTA, to be entered into between
- 18 | the City of Detroit, the Detroit Institute of Arts, and the
- 19 | grantee substantially in the form attached to this terms of
- 20 grant agreement as Exhibit A and incorporated herein by this
- 21 reference, a copy of which will be provided to the foundation
- 22 | promptly following its execution."
- 23 | Q Okay. And you see that notion of conditions precedent;
- 24 | correct?
- 25 A Yes.

1 | Q Okay. I'd like to show you another document, Exhibit

- 2 | 352. And could we go to the second page of that, please?
- 3 And this is also in the record already, and I'd like to ask
- 4 | you to direct your attention -- first of all, let me ask you
- 5 | again what is this?
- 6 A This is a letter that I wrote to the emergency manager
- 7 | confirming our commitment of a hundred million dollars to the
- 8 | grand bargain.
- 9 MR. SHUMAKER: And looking at the second paragraph,
- 10 | if you could blow it up, please --
- 11 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 12 Q The second sentence of that paragraph, could you read
- 13 that for the Court?
- 14 | A "The grant and the payment of the grant installments will
- 15 | be conditioned upon the City of Detroit, the City of Detroit
- 16 pension funds, and others being in compliance with the grant
- 17 | conditions of both an initial and ongoing nature that are
- 18 | stated in the plan of adjustment and a term sheet attached as
- 19 | an exhibit to same which are to be further memorialized in
- 20 definitive documents between the parties."
- 21 | Q And you signed that letter; is that correct?
- 22 | A I did.
- 23 | Q Do you have an understanding of what those conditions
- 24 precedent are to your grant?
- 25 | A I do.

Q What are they?

2.1

2.4

2 A Well, they're --

MR. SOTO: Your Honor, I'm sorry to interrupt. Excuse me. Objection. If this is going to be a way to try to get information that has been withheld from us under the mediation order, that would be inappropriate.

MR. SHUMAKER: Well, your Honor, these are documents in the record. They're talking about conditions to the grants. Mr. Rapson knows what those conditions are. I think he's completely competent to testify to the question.

THE COURT: Is that what you're trying to do?

MR. SOTO: But every time we asked what the -MR. SHUMAKER: It's not about the mediation. This
is all out in the open.

MR. SOTO: But every time we asked what those conditions might be, the other side would tell us that we couldn't get it because they couldn't violate your order, and I agree that they couldn't violate your order, but now is not the time to do it.

MR. SHUMAKER: The grant conditions are public.

THE COURT: Hold on one second.

MR. SHUMAKER: Sorry.

THE COURT: Can you point to me a specific instance where this information was withheld from you?

MR. MCCARTHY: I will, your Honor, because I was at

- 1 Mr. Rapson's deposition, and we had a chance to chat there, 2 so in this specific instance, while, yes, I agree with Mr.
- 3 | Shumaker --

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

THE COURT: Have you got the -- have you got the deposition there that you can show me?

MR. MCCARTHY: I do. My point was, though -- and I will show you that, but the -- it's not these conditions.

These conditions can be read into the record --

THE COURT: Oh, all right.

MR. MCCARTHY: -- and they have been, but --

11 THE COURT: The objection is overruled. Let's

12 proceed.

13 BY MR. SHUMAKER:

- 14 Q What are those conditions precedent, Mr. Rapson?
- 15 THE COURT: Go ahead.
- THE WITNESS: Sorry. Pardon me. One condition is
  that the grant would be used to -- for the relief of
  pensioners. A second --

MR. MCCARTHY: Your Honor, I object to that
statement. That is not reading this into the record. This
goes to -- and we object for two reasons. This goes directly
to the why and to the benefits and the structure of it, which
was withheld from us from Mr. Rapson's deposition and others
under the mediation order which uses the term --

25 THE COURT: All right. All right. Let's go about

this a different way then. Instead of asking the witness what his understanding of the conditions are, let's get the documents out and show them to him and then have him affirm them from the documentation.

MR. SHUMAKER: Okay.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

2.1

22

2.4

25

THE COURT: I assume that would not be objectionable.

MR. MCCARTHY: If he's reading a document that's in evidence, absolutely not, your Honor.

MR. SHUMAKER: Excuse me one second, your Honor.

THE COURT: Otherwise I will sustain your objection to that last testimony since we're going to do this a different way. You know what? Let's just take our afternoon recess now, and you can use this opportunity to get organized to present the evidence in this different way.

MR. SHUMAKER: Will do, your Honor.

THE COURT: We'll reconvene at 3:15.

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you.

19 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess.

(Recess at 3:01 p.m., until 3:15 p.m.)

THE CLERK: All rise. Court is back in session. Please be seated.

THE COURT: Okay. Let's proceed.

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you, your Honor. If I could just -- before I go into this, if -- I would just ask if we

get one lawyer handling a witness. It gets a little bit difficult to follow the multiple arguments.

MR. MCCARTHY: It's not a problem, your Honor. We'll happily attempt to do that. And certainly there's numerous parties here, but --

THE COURT: And you're the nominee.

MR. MCCARTHY: I have been appointed.

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you.

## BY MR. SHUMAKER:

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

2.1

22

23

24

25

Q I'll take you to Exhibit 609, which you previously saw.

MR. SHUMAKER: And blow up, if you will, that second paragraph again, please, and, again, if you could highlight the second sentence. Thank you. Your Honor, if I'm just making a proffer to you, is that how this -- or do you want me to ask the witness questions?

THE COURT: I'm sorry.

MR. SHUMAKER: Well, I just -- whether you want me to walk you through it so that you can deal with the objection --

THE COURT: It's up to you --

MR. SHUMAKER: Okay.

THE COURT: -- how you proceed.

MR. SHUMAKER: Okay. You see here on Exhibit 609, which is in evidence, it states that the grant -- quote, "The grant and the payment of the grant installments will be

conditioned upon the City of Detroit and the City of Detroit General Retirement System and Police and Fire Retirement System pension funds in parens, end quotation marks, being in compliance with, one, the conditions precedent for closing found in the plan of adjustment, and, two, certain material grant conditions of both an initial and ongoing nature that are memorialized in the omnibus transaction agreement, OTA, to be entered into between the City of Detroit, the Detroit Institute of Arts, and the grantee substantially in the form attached to this terms of grant agreement as Exhibit A and incorporated herein by this reference, copy of which will be provided to foundation promptly following its execution." And this grant agreement is not complete because it does not have the Exhibit A, but the Exhibit A is in evidence, which is the omnibus transaction agreement, and that is at Exhibit 1.A.126, page 2.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

25

MR. SHUMAKER: If we could go to that, Steve, please. And if you could go to -- so that's the omnibus transaction agreement by and among the City of Detroit, the Detroit Institute of Arts, and Foundation for Detroit's Future. And the Foundation for Detroit's Future was -- were the foundations that participated. That was the entity created.

Now, if you go to page 5, and in the third paragraph there states, "Whereas the city and the DIA are willing on

the terms and conditions set forth herein to enter into a settlement, the DIA settlement, pursuant to which the city will convey all of its right, title, and interest, including legal title it may hold as trustee and legal title and beneficial interest it otherwise holds, to the museum and the museum assets as defined in the charitable trust agreement to the DIA in exchange for fair value by the virtue of, one, the settlement of any dispute regarding the ownership of the museum assets; two, the commitment of the DIA to hold the DIA assets in perpetual charitable trust and to operate the museum primarily for the benefit of the residents of the city and the tri-counties and the citizens of the state; and, three, the contributions through the supporting organization by the DIA and through it DIA indirect funders, DIA direct funders, and special foundation funders of \$100 million," so that's the DIA portion, "by foundation funders, excluding special foundation funders, of \$366 million," which is the \$366 million from the foundations, "and an additional contribution by the State of Michigan, the state, of \$350 million, which total \$816 million in each case and in the aggregate before applying any discount for early payment the, quote, payment amount, unquote."

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

25

Then I would ask you to go to the definition of -no, no -- I'm sorry -- of foundation funder just so that
we're clear. Thank you. No, no. One up, please. Thank

1 you. "Foundation funder means a business affiliated

- 2 | foundation or other foundation that has entered into a
- 3 | foundation FDF agreement, " and that is the -- FDF, again, is
- 4 | the Foundation for Detroit's Future, and the Kresge
- 5 | Foundation was one of those foundations, as we know. Then
- 6 back to page 5, please. Thank you. Go all the way down,
- 7 | yes. The next "whereas" clause says, "Whereas, the payment
- 8 amount will be paid for the benefit of pension claims of the
- 9 city," and now let's go see the definition of "pension
- 10 | claims," which is on page 9. "Pension claims means the
- 11 | claims in Classes 10 and 11 of the plan of adjustment as such
- 12 terms are defined in the plan of adjustment." We would
- 13 | submit, your Honor, that it is public that the foundation's
- 14 | money is to be directed to the pension funds.
- 15 MR. MCCARTHY: Your Honor, we have -- although we
- 16 disagree with the terms of the agreement perhaps, we have no
- 17 | objection to the terms of the agreement as stated being in
- 18 the record.
- 19 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. You may proceed.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Okay.
- 21 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 22 | Q Mr. Rapson, referring back to the conditions precedent
- 23 | that we saw in Exhibits 609 and 352, do you have an
- 24 understanding of those conditions?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q And what are they?
- 2 A What are the conditions?
- 3 0 Yes.
- 4 A A first condition is that the funds contributed by the
- 5 | foundations would be used to support the pensioners; second,
- 6 that the -- that there would be created a trust, a vehicle to
- 7 | hold the money that would enable the DIA's collection to be
- 8 transferred into a trust for perpetuity -- in perpetuity.
- 9 Q Are you aware of any other conditions?
- 10 A There was a condition that there be a contribution from
- 11 | the State of Michigan. There was a condition, the precise
- 12 | form of which I don't recall, related to the improved
- 13 oversight of the pension funds themselves. I think there
- 14 | were 27 conditions in all, and I --
- 15 | Q I don't want you to go through all 27. I think you've
- 16 | hit the ones that we wanted you to describe for the Court.
- 17 Thank you. So let me move on. Do you think that the DIA
- 18 | contributes to the Detroit community?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 O How?
- 21 A It is an inseparable part of the city's history. It
- 22 essentially is the cultural patrimony of the city. There are
- 23 | a lot of contributors to that, but I would argue that the DIA
- 24 | is probably foremost among them. It clearly generates
- 25 | enormous international attention to the city's standing as a

- 1 | place of cultural importance. It drives economic energy. It
- 2 | is an anchor within midtown. It draws people to the museum.
- 3 It pushes people out into the community to spend and walk and
- 4 otherwise participate in community life, and it is one of
- 5 | those sort of defining institutions of Detroit life.
- 6 | Q Will the Kresge Foundation's hundred million dollar
- 7 | donation to the grand bargain affect the foundation's overall
- 8 | commitment to the city otherwise?
- 9 A No. The contribution we made to the grand bargain is
- 10 above and beyond what we would normally spend. We viewed it
- 11 | as an extraordinary expenditure that should not eat into the
- 12 | normal investments we would make in the City of Detroit.
- 13 | Q Do you believe the City of Detroit is currently providing
- 14 | adequate levels of services to its residents?
- 15 A No, I do not.
- 16 Q Based upon your understanding of the plan and the RRIs,
- 17 do you believe the plan will help the city return to
- 18 | providing adequate services?
- 19 MR. MCCARTHY: Your Honor, objection. This goes
- 20 | right back to the former objection we made regarding the
- 21 | RRIs. I believe the scope of the question is far too wide
- 22 | and encompasses a request for lay witness opinion that would
- 23 be improper at this time.
- MR. SHUMAKER: The witness has an understanding of
- 25 | what the RRIs are and how much is going to be spent on them.

1 | Based upon his background and understanding of the Detroit

- 2 | community, I think it's fair to ask whether he has some
- 3 appreciation for what that kind of investment and what its
- 4 | impact would be.
- 5 THE COURT: Well, I think the witness testified that
- 6 he was much more familiar with the first two than with any of
- 7 | the others, so if you limit your question to those two, I'll
- 8 permit it.
- 9 MR. SHUMAKER: I will do that.
- 10 BY MR. SHUMAKER:
- 11 | Q Limiting it to the question of blight remediation and
- 12 | public safety, do you believe the plan will help the city
- 13 | return to providing adequate services?
- 14 A I do. I think in both cases of blight remediation and
- 15 | public safety, these expenditures, these investments in city
- 16 | services represent a return to the kind of investments that
- 17 | are going to be necessary for us to make progress on blight
- 18 | remediation and to improve the kind of public service and
- 19 | emergency services that any city depends on for its long-term
- 20 health.
- 21 | Q What impact do you believe that those initiatives, blight
- 22 | and public safety, will have on Detroit's revitalization
- 23 efforts?
- 24 | A I think they will both help stabilize the environment for
- 25 us to build these other investments on top of an environment

1 | that is safe and that is not characterized by massive swaths

- 2 of blighted land, but I think it will also serve as an
- 3 | accelerant. My sense is that what the plan of adjustment in
- 4 | these two instances does is to really accelerate the kind of
- 5 | progress that we need to make as a community if we're going
- 6 | to return to health, and from our perspective as a
- 7 | foundation, unless you can stabilize the land, unless you can
- 8 | return to some sense of normalcy in the public safety sphere,
- 9 you can't create the kind of long-term moves that you need to
- 10 | economically revitalize, improve transit, improve the health
- 11 and welfare of the citizenry, so my sense is that this is an
- 12 enormously important accelerant of progress.
- MR. SHUMAKER: That's all the questions I have, your
- 14 Honor.
- 15 MR. MCCARTHY: Your Honor, Ed McCarthy on behalf of
- 16 FGIC.
- 17 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 18 BY MR. MCCARTHY:
- 19 | Q Hello, Mr. Rapson. We've met before. My name is Ed
- 20 McCarthy. It's nice to see you again.
- 21 A Nice to see you.
- 22 | Q Mr. Rapson, I want to ask some questions about your
- 23 | background, then get into a few areas of testimony that you
- 24 | talked about with Mr. Shumaker. You're an attorney by
- 25 | education; correct?

- 1 A By education, yes.
- 2 | Q But you're not admitted to practice law in Michigan at
- 3 | this time; right?
- 4 A I am not.
- 5 | Q And you're not an expert in public trusts, are you?
- 6 A I am not.
- 7 | Q And you're not an expert in any legal issues that relate
- 8 | to public trusts, are you?
- 9 A I am not.
- 10 Q And neither you or anybody at the Kresge Foundation has
- 11 | conducted any independent analysis or research regarding
- 12 | whether the collection at the DIA is held in a trust;
- 13 correct?
- 14 A Was the question have we done research on that topic?
- 15 | Q My question is have you done any independent analysis or
- 16 research regarding whether the collection at the --
- 17 A No.
- 18 Q Thank you. Talking about the Detroit Future City project
- 19 | you talked about, you're familiar with that project, of
- 20 course?
- 21 A Tam.
- 22 | Q And Kresge was one of the key drivers that started that
- 23 | project; right?
- 24 A We were.
- 25 | Q And you still are one of the key drivers for that

- 1 | project; is that right?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And Kresge has invested millions of dollars in the
- 4 Detroit Future City project; right?
- 5 A That's correct.
- 6 Q And that's even before the city bankruptcy we're here for
- 7 | today; right?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And Kresge has put considerable time into that project as
- 10 | early as 2009 and 2010; right?
- 11 A I think we began in 2010, but, yes, um-hmm.
- 12 Q Part of that project, the Detroit Future City project,
- 13 | was to look at the essential services that the City of
- 14 Detroit should be providing to its residents; right?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 | Q And one of those essential services you looked at for
- 17 | that project was public transportation; right?
- 18 A That's correct.
- 19 Q And you looked at the topic of decent housing; right?
- 20 A That's correct.
- 21 | Q And as we discussed, Kresge looked at the issue of
- 22 | blight; right?
- 23 A Yes. That's correct.
- 24 | Q But neither you nor anyone at Kresge has conducted a
- 25 study on whether and to what extent the City of Detroit needs

1 | a museum in order to provide essential services to residents,

- 2 have you?
- 3  $\mid$  A We have not conducted a study, no.
- 4 Q And you're not aware of any specific study of the forms
- 5 of contribution that the DIA makes to the City of Detroit;
- 6 right?
- 7 A I'm hesitating because a number of years ago an analysis
- 8 | was done, but it was before -- I couldn't direct you to it,
- 9 | but we -- I'm sorry. To answer your question, we have not
- 10 done that kind of study, and I'm not aware of a specific
- 11 | study that sort of has the outlines that you've described.
- 12 | Q Moving on to the grand bargain that you talked about, and
- 13 | we saw the terms of that grand bargain that were read into
- 14 | the record; right? The Kresge Foundation's proposed
- 15 | contribution under that agreement would be the most direct
- 16 | way that Kresge has ever contributed funds to any city's
- 17 | pensioners; right?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 MR. MCCARTHY: And if we could bring up Exhibit 67,
- 20 which was the drawing, although I hesitate to call it a
- 21 drawing.
- 22 BY MR. MCCARTHY:
- 23 Q I think it's much more intricate than that, but we've
- 24 | looked at this from the table is the first time I saw it, but
- 25 | in your view, looking at this document, do any of the -- the

1 | word "pension" isn't mentioned anywhere on this document, is

- 2 | it?
- 3 A No, it is not.
- 4 Q And in this document, none of the different types of
- 5 | foundation giving that -- given that's giving -- that's
- 6 listed in this document, none of that giving indicates funds
- 7 | that are going directly to fund the city's pension funds, do
- 8 they?
- 9 A That's correct.
- MR. MCCARTHY: If we could bring up Exhibit 3573,
- 11 please.
- 12 BY MR. MCCARTHY:
- 13 | Q And we looked at this document, the Detroit Future City
- 14 | Strategic Framework; right?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q This is a lengthy document, isn't it?
- 17 A It is, indeed.
- 18 Q And we've looked through this document. It certainly
- 19 | speaks for itself. But this document does not reference
- 20 | providing any funds going directly to fund the city pensions,
- 21 does it?
- 22 A No, it does not.
- 23 | O Mr. Rapson, I want to briefly talk to you about some of
- 24 | the cultural organizations that are here in the City of
- 25 Detroit. Okay? Detroit has dozens of cultural

- 1 organizations, doesn't it?
- 2 A It does.
- 3 Q Detroit has many different art museums; correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q And, for example, Detroit is home to the Charles H.
- 6 Wright Museum of African American History; right?
- 7 A That's correct.
- 8 Q And that's an important cultural museum in the city?
- 9 A Very.
- 10 Q And Detroit is home to the Detroit Symphony Orchestra;
- 11 right?
- 12 A That's correct.
- 13 | Q And it's home to the Detroit Zoological Society; right?
- 14 A Actually that sits outside the city limits, but --
- 15 Q The metropolitan area of Detroit?
- 16 A Yes, yes.
- 17 Q Thank you.
- 18 A Um-hmm.
- 19 Q Detroit is home to the Michigan Opera Theater; right?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 | Q And the Music Hall Center for Performing Arts; right?
- 22 A Right.
- 23 | O Thank you. And it's home to the Holocaust Memorial
- 24 | Center; right?
- 25 A Yeah, yes.

- 1 | Q And the Detroit Historical Society; correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And Detroit is home to the Motown Historical Museum;
- 4 correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And, Mr. Rapson, the Kresge Foundation has donated money
- 7 | to each of these different cultural organizations in the
- 8 past; correct?
- 9 A I think almost all of them. I'm not sure about the
- 10 | Motown Museum, but I think all the others, yes.
- 11 | Q And to pinpoint one point of it -- and I could give you a
- 12 document to refresh your recollection if this doesn't help,
- 13 | so let me know. But in 2002 alone, Kresge provided millions
- 14 of dollars in grants to no less than 66 arts and cultural
- 15 | institutions in the Detroit metropolitan area. Does that
- 16 | ring a bell?
- 17 A In two thousand --
- 18 0 2012.
- 19 A '12, yes. That's correct.
- 20 Q And, Mr. Rapson, each of those different organizations,
- 21 | those cultural organizations that Kresge donated to, provides
- 22 | value and programming to Detroit's children, adults,
- 23 | families, and communities; right?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q Mr. Rapson, Kresge's commitment to the City of Detroit

- 1 | began long before the city's bankruptcy; right?
- 2 A Yes, it did.
- 3 | Q And Kresge's long-term commitment, as you've discussed,
- 4 | would continue in Detroit even after this bankruptcy; right?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q Even if this bankruptcy is dismissed; correct?
- 7 A That's a complicated question. The consequences of a
- 8 dismissal of the bankruptcy could be quite severe, I assume,
- 9 and so we would have to, as we always do, assess whether our
- 10 | continued investment made sense.
- 11 | Q Have you studied that question at this point?
- 12 A Which question?
- 13 Q Whether Kresge would continue giving to the City of
- 14 Detroit after a potential dismissal of this case. As you sit
- 15 here today, have you studied that question?
- 16 A I'm not sure what I -- studied the question?
- 17 Q Has Kresge conducted any analysis or study of whether it
- 18 | would continue providing support and funding to the City of
- 19 Detroit if this bankruptcy case was dismissed?
- 20 A No.
- 21 | Q And as you sit here today, is it your belief that the
- 22 | Kresge Foundation would continue providing funding and
- 23 | support as it's done in the past for the City of Detroit?
- 24 A Yes, although it might take very different form.
- MR. MCCARTHY: Mr. Rapson, right now I have no

```
further questions for you. Thank you.
1
2
              THE WITNESS: Thank you.
 3
              MR. WAGNER: I have no questions, your Honor.
 4
              MS. O'GORMAN: No questions.
              THE COURT: Any redirect?
 5
              MR. SHUMAKER: No redirect, your Honor.
 6
 7
              THE COURT: All right, sir. You are excused.
 8
              THE WITNESS:
                            Thank you.
 9
              THE COURT: Thank you very much for coming today.
              THE WITNESS: Thank you. Should I leave this here?
10
         (Witness excused at 3:35 p.m.)
11
12
              MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, I think we'd ask that the
     cross of Mr. Orr begin.
13
14
              THE COURT: All right.
15
              MR. SOTO: May I approach the bench, your Honor?
              THE COURT: Yes.
16
17
              MR. SOTO: May I approach the witness, your Honor?
              THE COURT:
18
                         Yes.
              KEVYN ORR, CITY'S WITNESS, PREVIOUSLY SWORN
19
20
                           CROSS-EXAMINATION
21
     BY MR. SOTO:
22
        Mr. Orr, it's good to see you again. You know my name.
23
     It's Ed Soto.
     A It's been 30-plus years, but it's good to see you again,
24
25
     too.
```

1 MR. SOTO: We know each other from Miami, your

- 2 Honor.
- 3 BY MR. SOTO:
- 4 Q It's been a long time. And I will add that as soon as my
- 5 | four sons figured out that I couldn't write a check, they
- 6 quit calling me, too.
- 7 A Touche.
- 8 Q Let's see if we can start with some basics.
- 9 A Yes, sir.
- 10 | Q You would agree that the claims in Classes 10 and 11 are
- 11 unsecured claims; correct?
- 12 A Yes, sir.
- 13 | Q And the claims in Classes 9 and 14 are also unsecured
- 14 claims?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And you understand that the disclosure statement provides
- 17 | the creditors in a Class 10, the PFRS class, I think it's
- 18 | called, it says that they will receive 59 cents on the dollar
- 19 | for their claims; correct?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And the disclosure statement provides that creditors in
- 22 | Class 11, which is the GRS class, will receive 60 cents on
- 23 | the dollar for their claims; correct?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 | Q And these 59-percent and 60-percent recoveries for Class

1 | 10 and 11 respectively don't take into account the potential

- 2 | for restoration of pension benefits that are provided by the
- 3 | plan, do they?
- 4 A I think that's true.
- 5 Q And most -- the most that the nonsettling creditors in
- 6 Class 9 -- that's the COPs class or FGIC -- and Class 14,
- 7 | which is the class for other unsecured claims, the most they
- 8 can recover under the plan of adjustment is about ten cents
- 9 on a dollar; right?
- 10 A I believe the plan says ten to thirteen, but that's
- 11 correct.
- 12 | Q Okay. And this ten -- or you say ten to thirteen and we
- 13 | say ten-percent recovery assumes that the new B notes are
- 14 | worth par; correct?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q But you would agree that there is a chance that the new B
- 17 | notes may trade for less than par; correct?
- 18 A Yes. There's a chance.
- 19 | Q And the rates of recovery for creditors in Class 10 and
- 20 | 11 are significantly higher than the rate of recovery for the
- 21 | nonsettling creditors in Classes 9 and Class 14; correct?
- 22 A They are higher.
- 23 | Q Now, you understand that you were designated as the Rule
- 24 | 30(b)(6) witness in this case for a number of different
- 25 | topics; correct?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 MR. SOTO: And if we could get the city's response
- 3 to our 30(b)(6) notice up --
- 4 BY MR. SOTO:
- 5 Q That's Tab 1 in your binder, but it'll also be up there.
- 6 Take a look at topic Number 28, which is on page 9 of 16.
- 7 MR. SOTO: Let's blow up Topic Number 28.
- 8 BY MR. SOTO:
- 9 Q And here's the topic that you were designated for: the
- 10 basis for the city providing a higher percentage of recovery
- 11 | to holders of GRS pension claims and PFRS pension claims than
- 12 to other holders of unsecured claims. You see that?
- 13 | A Yes.
- 14 Q And do you remember being designated for that topic?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And as the emergency manager, you were the one who
- 17 decided to discriminate in favor of Classes 10 and 11 -- and,
- 18 | again, by "discriminate," I mean only that you paid them
- 19 | higher recoveries -- as compared to Class 9; correct?
- 20 A I decided to present an amended plan that provides for
- 21 | higher recoveries to Class 10 and 11 than it does to the
- 22 | bookend classes of 9 or 14.
- 23 | Q Fair enough. That's a more accurate way of saying it.
- 24 And as the emergency manager, you had to decide what level of
- 25 discrimination was appropriate; correct?

- 1 A I had to decide what level of recovery we were able to
- 2 provide to Classes 9 through 14.
- 3 Q Yeah. And that included whether or not -- in this
- 4 instance that includes a level that essentially pays Classes
- 5 | 10 and 11 more than Class 9 and 14 and thereby discriminates
- 6 | against them; correct?
- 7 A It's a level that provides a higher rate of recovery to
- 8 | 10 and 11 than it does to 9 and 14.
- 9 | Q Fair enough again. Now, let me ask you some questions
- 10 about the evolution of the city's proposed treatment of
- 11 | pension claims during your tenure as emergency manager. You
- 12 | were appointed as the emergency manager on March -- sometime
- 13 in March of 2013; correct?
- 14 A Yes. Originally I believe on or about the 26th under the
- 15 | prior statute and then pursuant to 436 on the 27th.
- 16 | Q And your initial term as emergency manager was for 18
- 17 months; correct?
- 18 | A Yes.
- 19 | Q And from the start it was important to you that the city
- 20 move swiftly through the restructuring process; correct?
- 21 A It was important to me that the city move swiftly through
- 22 | my potential appointment to complete what had been, in my
- 23 estimation, an ongoing restructuring process, yes.
- $24 \mid Q \quad Good.$  In fact, the day after the city filed for
- 25 | bankruptcy, you told the press that 15 months was not a lot

1 of time to fulfill your promise of restructuring the city;

- 2 right?
- 3 A Yes, I probably said that.
- 4 | Q And you also told the press that you were looking for
- 5 | shortcuts to help you speed the process along; right?
- 6 A Yes, I probably said that.
- 7 | Q Now, you presented a proposal to creditors on June 14th,
- 8 | 2013; correct?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q And that proposal suggested that all unsecured creditors
- 11 | would be treated on a pari passu basis; right?
- 12 A Yes. We said that this was a proposal. We were looking
- 13 | for negotiations. I believe I said that it might change, but
- 14 | this was our starting overture.
- THE COURT: All right. Mr. Orr, in the past I have
- 16 asked you just to answer the question, and I want -- I need
- 17 | to remind you again just answer the question.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Yes, your Honor.
- 19 BY MR. SOTO:
- 20 | Q And so the question was and that proposal suggested that
- 21 | all unsecured creditors would be treated on a pari passu
- 22 basis; right?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q Now, Mr. Orr, just to clarify something before we move
- 25 on, yesterday when you testified that in June of 2013 the

1 | city missed a \$40 million swap payment, did you mean that the

- 2 | city missed a \$40 million payment owed with respect to
- 3 | principal and interest on the COPs?
- 4 A Yes. I should have --
- 5 Q I just wanted the record clear.
- 6 A -- spoke more correctly. Yes, sir.
- 7 | Q And on December 8th, 2013, you were interviewed on a show
- 8 here in Detroit called "Flashpoint." Do you remember that?
- 9 A Give me the date again.
- 10 | Q It was -- I'm about to show it to you, but it's --
- 11 A Okay.
- 12 Q -- December 8th, 2013.
- 13 A I vaguely remember it.
- 14 | Q Well, don't strain yourself.
- 15 A Okay.
- 16 Q Let me show you what has been marked as Exhibit 4447.
- 17 (Video played as follows:)
- 18 "INTERVIEWER: Can you say with any kind of
- 19 degree of certainty yet what pensioners ought to be
- 20 expecting?
- 21 MR. ORR: I cannot. There are a number of
- 22 different things that we need to go through. What I
- can say for pensioners is nothing is imminent as in
- 24 the next month or two. Let me explain the process a
- 25 little bit, and this should give some small comfort

because I know people are very anxious about it.

\_

\_ -

INTERVIEWER: No doubt.

MR. ORR: Right now we have an eligibility determination, and as I said some time ago, you know, we've been packed and have our suitcase in the car. It was full of gas. We had our map, but we hadn't pulled out of the driveway yet. Now we're out of the driveway. We may hit some potholes. We may have to take a detour or two, but we're going to go on our course, on our tour, and we're going to get to the end of it. We have to. The one thing in that process now is more directly for pensioners, for instance, is we have to negotiate and put out a plan of adjustment, which we intend to do sometime later this month or early in January. The plan of adjustment will be a template for the treatment -- INTERVIEWER: Just a couple of weeks away,

INTERVIEWER: Just a couple of weeks away, though.

MR. ORR: Just a couple of weeks away -INTERVIEWER: Yeah.

MR. ORR: -- we're moving -- will be a template for how we intend to treat people, and interestingly, in that decision, the Judge said you have to observe, you know, fair and equitable treatment. That's a term of art in bankruptcy.

That means people in the same class of creditors 1 have to be treated equally. Now, in this case the 2 3 pension interests are unsecured creditors. They're 4 contracts. Every bankruptcy I've been involved in for 30 years contracts have been adjusted. 5 Unsecured creditors have had to take less. That's 6 7 what bankruptcy is about. INTERVIEWER: The central point of the Judge's 8 9 opinion. MR. ORR: That's why it's called a plan of 10 adjustment. Corporate plans are called plans of 11 12 reorganization. Municipal plans are called plans of adjustment because you have to adjust the debt. 13 INTERVIEWER: I thought, though -- I don't 14 15 remember what this" --MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, objection. 16 17 "INTERVIEWER: -- deadline this past week" --18 (Video stopped) MR. SHUMAKER: Objection. I don't see -- this is 19 20 not a movie. I don't see a question here for the witness. 21 We're just going to sit here and watch video? 22 MR. SOTO: No. We're going to watch a video, and 23 I'm going to ask him questions directed to the video. 2.4 THE COURT: Hold on one second. Is the video in 25 evidence?

1 MR. SOTO: Yes, it is. It is about to be in

2 evidence when I ask him the foundation question.

THE COURT: Well, wait a minute. Is it in evidence or is it not in evidence?

MR. SOTO: No, it is not in evidence.

THE COURT: All right. Then it's not proper to show the witness the video or show the Court the video until it's in evidence, so the objection is sustained.

9 MR. SOTO: Okay. Now, well then let me get it into evidence.

- 11 BY MR. SOTO:
- 12 Q Mr. Orr, do you recall making these statements on
- 13 December 8th, 2013?
- 14 A Yes.

3

4

5

6

7

8

- 15 | Q So you don't deny saying these things, do you?
- 16 A It looks like me.
- 17 Q Okay.

20

21

22

23

2.4

MR. SOTO: Your Honor, we move to have it into evidence.

MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, same objection. If we're going to sit here and watch video for multiple hours, I don't see how that's effective or proper cross-examination. If there's a question that he has related to the five minutes of video clip --

25 THE COURT: Well, that's not the question before the

```
Court right now. The question is do you object to the
1
2
     admission into evidence of this video?
 3
              MR. SHUMAKER: I object to it as hearsay.
 4
              MR. SOTO: Your Honor, it's not hearsay if he,
     indeed, admits that he said it.
 5
              THE COURT: All right. If that's the objection, it
 6
 7
     is overruled. What is the exhibit number again?
              MR. SOTO: It's Exhibit Number 4447, your Honor.
8
 9
              THE COURT: All right. The video, I quess, is
     admitted into evidence, and you may continue to show it.
10
         (FGIC Exhibit 4447 received at 3:47 p.m.)
11
12
         (Video played as follows:)
                 "INTERVIEWER: To say that we should treat
13
14
              pensioners and financial institutions the same and
15
              that they should take the same hit is preposterous.
              I mean do we really treat them all the same?
16
17
              person who maybe is just barely surviving on their
              current pension, barely able to afford their
18
              medication" --
19
20
              MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, I'm going to object
21
     again.
22
                 -- "versus a bank"
23
         (Video stopped)
2.4
              THE COURT: Let's stop the video.
25
              MR. SHUMAKER: There's no question here. This is
```

just video watching. What is the impeachment or the cross -THE COURT: It's functionally the equivalent of you
reading a document that's already in evidence, so the
objection is overruled. Let's crank it up again.

(Video played as follows:)

"INTERVIEWER: Just write it off as a loss. Are those two the same?

MR. ORR: Well, the only difference in this case, in municipal bankruptcies, is the human dimension. The concepts -- and that's what the Judge said -- the concepts of contract, of adjustments, of taking adjustments to your debt, that happens in every -- every case. Here it has a human dimension, but the reality is that is the dictate of federal law. That is fair and equitable treatment. Now, there's another concept in bankruptcy called absolute priority. People with a higher level of a security interest get paid first before people underneath them do. It's very common."

(Video stopped)

BY MR. SOTO:

2.1

2.4

Q Now, Mr. Orr, you said three things in that interview that stood out to me. I want to ask you some questions about them. First, you said that people in the same class of

- 1 | creditors have to be treated equally; correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And then you used the term "human dimension"; correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q You said that the only difference between financial
- 6 creditors and pensioners is the human dimension. Did I hear
- 7 | that right?
- 8 A I believe so.
- 9 Q And by "human dimension," you meant you were concerned
- 10 | with the personal hardship pensioners would suffer as a
- 11 | result of pension cuts; isn't that correct?
- 12 A I may have meant more than that, but, yes, that's part of
- 13 it.
- 14 Q And another thing you said was that the notion of
- 15 | treating creditors equally was, and I'm quoting from it,
- 16 | "well-established in federal law"; correct?
- 17 A Yes. I believe I said that.
- 18 Q Now, I'd like to ask you some questions about how you got
- 19 | from the notion of treating unsecured creditors equally in
- 20 June 2013 and December 2013 to treating the creditors of
- 21 | Class 10 and 11 significantly better than the creditors in
- 22 | Class 9 and 14 pursuant to the seventh amended plan. Let's
- 23 | flash forward from your December interview where you talked
- 24 | about treating creditors equally to February 21st, 2014.
- 25 | That's the date you filed the city's first plan of

- 1 | adjustment; correct?
- 2 A I believe so.
- 3 | Q And that plan proposed cuts of approximately 26 percent
- 4 to the face amount of GRS pensions and 6 percent to the face
- 5 amount of PFRS pensions assuming the grand bargain was
- 6 approved; correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And that plan provided a higher level of recovery, using
- 9 the terms that you were using with me, for unsecured pension
- 10 | creditors as compared to unsecured financial creditors,
- 11 | didn't it?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 | Q And in February of 2014, you said that plan was feasible;
- 14 correct?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 | Q And you believed that statement was true last February,
- 17 | and you continue to believe it today; right?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Now, as of February 21, 2014, you had just over seven
- 20 | months left in your term as the emergency manager; correct?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 | Q And at the time the city proposed the first plan, the
- 23 | city didn't have an agreement with any of the associations or
- 24 | committees representing retirees; correct?
- 25 A I believe that's true.

1 Q And you said in the press at the time the first plan was

- 2 | filed that it was -- recall this was in your deposition --
- 3 | crucial that the city reach an agreement with its creditors
- 4 and that we really do not have time for a lot of acrimonial
- 5 | litigation. Do you remember that?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And one of the things that you did after the announcement
- 8 of your first plan is that you went around and gave media
- 9 | interviews in an effort to persuade pensioners to accept
- 10 | these cut levels; correct?
- 11 | A Among other things, yes, I gave interviews.
- 12 Q And one of the interviews that you gave about the first
- 13 | plan -- and I want to do this the way the judge has directed
- 14 us -- was on March 13, 2014, with the Michigan Citizen;
- 15 | correct?
- 16 A I don't recall it off the top of my head.
- 17 Q So that's going to make it difficult for me to refresh
- 18 | your recollection with the video before I show you the video.
- 19 THE COURT: I'll permit you to show a piece of it to
- 20 | see if it refreshes the witness' recollection, sure.
- 21 MR. SOTO: And this video is, by the way, your
- 22 Honor, Exhibit 4674.
- 23 THE COURT: 4674?
- MR. SOTO: Yes.
- 25 (Video played as follows:)

"MR. ORR: The majority -- no. The majority of 1 pensioners don't live in the City of Detroit. 2 3 fact, many of them live outside the State of 4 Michigan, first of all. So I heard on a radio show the other day" --5 THE COURT: All right. Let's stop it now. 6 7 "MR. ORR: -- someone said, 'Oh, we're going to cut 200,000'" --8 9 (Video stopped) THE COURT: Sir, let's stop it now. Go ahead and 10 ask him if that refreshes his recollection. 11 12 BY MR. SOTO: Now, does that refresh your recollection of giving this 13 14 interview? I think you're -- it looks like you're in some 15 kind of a dining place. That's me, but I don't recall giving that particular 16 17 interview. I'm not trying to be flippant. I don't. 18 So maybe if I give you some context, you spoke at length 19 about the majority of pensioners living outside of the City 20 of Detroit. Does that refresh your recollection at all? 21 said you had heard on a radio show that, you know, we're 22 going to get -- we're going to cut 200 pensioners, that 23 people were afraid of that, and that you were addressing 2.4 those fears. There were fears that 9,300 employees, you 25 know, and also 20,000 retirees were being affected by your

plan?

1

4

5

6

7

8

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

25

THE COURT: The question is does that refresh your recollection regarding --

THE WITNESS: No.

THE COURT: -- regarding this specific interview?

THE WITNESS: No, your Honor.

THE COURT: Okay.

BY MR. SOTO:

9 Q Okay. So let me try to see if there's a way that I can
10 refresh your recollection another way, and we'll come back to
11 that. We'll come back to that.

12 A Yeah.

Q Excuse me. So these are -- let me see if there's another way I can get this in.

15 A Okay.

MR. SOTO: So, your Honor, this is a statement by an agent of the city. He clearly recognized himself there. And under Rule 801(d)(2) it provides that an out-of-court statement -- and that was clearly out of court -- is not hearsay if it's offered against an opposing party and the statement was made by the party in an individual and representative capacity, was made by a person by whom -- by a person whom the party authorized to make a statement on the subject, and was made by a -- or was made by a party's agent or employee on the matter.

THE COURT: Any objection to the admission of the video on that basis?

MR. SHUMAKER: I still don't think that the witness has indicated that it -- that he knows or remembers giving the interview, so I think the impeachment is improper notwithstanding.

MR. SOTO: I'm not using it as impeachment.

THE COURT: Well, the witness recognized himself. What we still don't have authenticating evidence of is where and when it occurred.

MR. SOTO: Right, yeah. Actually, the only authenticating evidence I have of where and when it occurred is what I had on the clip when it came, which was, of course, marked. And, again, I think I already indicated it to Mr. Orr, and he might not have remembered, but it was marked as an interview to an individual of the Michigan Citizen.

THE COURT: Well, let me just ask this question.

Based on the piece of it that you heard, can you testify that that interview or those statements that you made were made after your appointment as emergency manager and in that capacity?

THE WITNESS: Yes.

THE COURT: All right. The Court will admit it. (FGIC Exhibit 4674 received at 3:56 p.m.)

MR. SOTO: Can we play it? And maybe do something

with the sound because I can't -- well, I'm the one with the worst ears. All right. We're fine.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

25

THE COURT: Yeah. It's so loud that it's a little muffled.

MR. SOTO: Oh, okay. Make it less loud then. (Video played as follows:)

The majority -- no. The majority of "MR. ORR: pensioners don't live in the City of Detroit. fact, many of them live outside the State of Michigan, first of all> So I heard on a radio show the other day someone said, 'Oh, they're going to cut 200,000 pensioners.' There are 10,000 city --9,300 employees, and there are 20,000 retirees, and there's 700,000 residents, so let's just -- let's just deal with the facts. There's not 200,000 pensioners. Secondly, the majority don't live here. The majority of people in the city, when asked, it's crime, public transportation and services. Okay. We've tried -- even against that backdrop, we have tried to be very, very careful with pensions. My plan could have said we're going to assess the fair market value of both the general services pension fund and police and fire pension fund and that everybody's pension will be dependent upon that fair market value. There are a lot of people in other

25

quarters who say that's what's fair because that's what it depends -- if they'd taken that 1.5 billion in 2005 and put it in Standard and Poor's index over the past 'X' number of years, they would have more than enough money to pay those pensions out, but they didn't. Thirty percent of the funds that were invested in GRS were invested in private equity, real estate, direct investment, for which they received no professional pension advice. Hundreds of millions of dollars, tens of millions, if not hundreds of millions of dollars has gone missing. So when Judge Rosen came in with his funds, that helped us rationalize the fund. What we propose in police and fire is that we will pay 94 percent of what they're owed. I've never been involved in any restructuring, bankruptcy, out of court where any claimant gets 94 percent. And for the general services fund, what we propose is two things. One, to pay them 72 percent of what they're owed, but also to have part of the state's contribution act as a social safety net so that 138 percent of the poverty level will be the cutoff for any pensions. So when people hear pensions are going to drive people into poverty, we tried very carefully not to do that. I've done that at some risk. As I said

2

3

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15 BY MR. SOTO:

it."

(Video stopped)

16 Q Now, Mr. Orr, you don't deny saying these things on or

17 about March 13, 2014, do you?

18 A No.

19 Q You also said some things in this interview I'd like to

before, my plan has a differential between what

we're paying unsecured creditors -- everyone says

you're not hitting the banks. I'm taking away 80

percent of their -- I'm paying them 20 cents on the

dollar, and they're livid, and they're going to sue,

and they're going to appeal. They're going to go to

impairment of contract. They're going to talk about

Fifth Amendment constitutional taking. I'll tell

to defeat this plan because their view is they'd

rather take that money, and I've tried to restore

you what they're going to do. They're going to try

the Supreme Court. They're going to talk about

20 | follow up on. You said that more than half the retirees

21 don't live in the City of Detroit. As you sit here today,

22 you still think that's a true statement?

23 A I'm not sure that's a true statement. We did some

24 analysis awhile back. I don't know.

25 | Q And you also said that many of the pensioners live out of

- 1 | state; correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 | Q And you believe that's a true statement; correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q And you also said that being careful with pensions was
- 6 | something you had done at some risk; correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And the risk you talked about was that the banks were
- 9 livid and were going to sue. They were going to appeal, and
- 10 | they were going to take the case to the Supreme Court; right?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 | Q And those banks you were talking about, you were really
- 13 | talking about creditors like FGIC; correct?
- 14 | A I was talking about all financial creditors, including
- 15 FGIC.
- 16 Q Okay. Now, let's flash forward to mid-April of 2014. At
- 17 | that time, you publicly announced that you had reached an
- 18 | agreement with certain of the retiree associations; correct?
- 19 | A I don't recall the exact date, but I believe that's the
- 20 right time.
- 21 | Q And as of that time, you had just over five months left
- 22 on your term as emergency manager; correct?
- 23 A If that's the date, yes.
- 24 Q And that represented -- the deal that you announced in
- 25 | April or thereabouts of 2014, that represented a substantial

1 | improvement over the previous proposed cuts of 26 percent and

- 2 | 6 percent to the pensioners; correct?
- 3 A I believe it represented a higher rate of recovery than
- 4 | we had previously proposed.
- 5 Q And the way the plan is structured, Class 10 and 11 have
- 6 the opportunity to see the restoration of their pension cuts
- 7 | if the Retirement System outperforms the 6.75 investment rate
- 8 of return that is applied under the plan; correct?
- 9 A Yes, after nine years.
- 10 Q And, in fact, you agree that there's a good chance that
- 11 | the pensioners will achieve that restoration; correct?
- 12 A We are -- I don't know.
- 13 Q Fair enough. And you are aware that for the first ten
- 14 | years after the effective date recoveries to Class 10 and 11
- 15 | will be funded primarily by certain charitable foundations,
- 16 | the DIA funders and the State of Michigan; correct?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q You would agree that the risk that any of this funding
- 19 | will not occur is probably very low; correct?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 | Q And in contrast, you would agree that there is a higher
- 22 | level of risk associated with the city's ability to make good
- 23 on its payment obligations under the plan; correct?
- 24 A I don't know.
- 25 | Q Now, at your Rule 30(b)(6) deposition on July 22nd of

- 2014, you explained why you decided to discriminate against 1
- 2 Class 9 in favor of Classes 10 and 11 under the plan;
- 3 correct?
- 4 I remember the deposition, yes.
- Let's listen to your testimony, so then we'll ask some 5
- 6 questions about it.
- 7 Sure. Α

- MR. SOTO: Can you play the clip? 8
- 9 (Video deposition played as follows:) "Question: Okay. So with respect to the plan
- that is on file and that you're seeking to confirm, 11 12 with respect to Classes 10 and 11 on the one hand
- and the COPs holder class on the other hand, why did 13
- you decide to discriminate" --14
- 15 MR. SHUMAKER: Your Honor, I'm going to object
- again. I'm going to object again. 16
- 17 "-- in favor of Classes 10 and 11" --
- 18 (Video stopped)
- 19 THE COURT: Stop the video, please. Thank you.
- 20 What is your objection?
- 2.1 MR. SHUMAKER: There is no reason to be showing the
- 22 video now for impeachment because it is not an inconsistent
- 23 statement. Nothing has been established. Mr. Soto can ask
- 2.4 the witness to authenticate the video, and he can play it
- 25 during his case, but he can't just start playing videos

```
because that's not proper impeachment.
1
              MR. SOTO: But, in fact --
2
              MR. SHUMAKER: There's no inconsistent statement.
 3
 4
              MR. SOTO: Your Honor, this is not a process of
                  Under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 32(a)(3),
 5
     impeachment.
 6
     which is made applicable to these proceedings by 7032, an
 7
     adverse party may use for any purpose the deposition of a
     party or anyone who when deposed was the party's officer,
8
9
     director, managing agent, or designee under Rule 30(b)(6),
     and this, of course, is a Rule 30(b)(6) deposition.
10
11
              THE COURT: Yeah.
                                 I agree. You can use the video
12
     for any purpose. I do think just for purposes of maintaining
     a proper record we ought to have an exhibit number on it and
13
14
     admit it into evidence, so just technically I would ask -- I
15
     would ask that that be done. Have you got a number?
16
              MR. SOTO: We'll give it the next succeeding number,
17
     your Honor.
18
              THE COURT:
                          Okay.
              MR. SOTO: We have to find it.
19
20
              MR. SHUMAKER:
                             Is there an exhibit number for this?
2.1
              THE COURT: We're getting it.
22
              MR. SOTO:
                         Your Honor, we will label this Exhibit
23
     1894, and we move it into evidence.
2.4
              THE COURT: Any objections?
25
              MR. SHUMAKER: Nothing other than the one I
```

maintained.

2.4

THE COURT: All right. The objection is overruled, and 1894 is admitted into evidence.

(FGIC Exhibit 1894 received at 4:04 p.m.)

THE COURT: And you can continue with the playing of the video now.

(Video deposition played as follows:)

"Question: 11 as compared to the COPs holders. And by discriminate, I mean pay them more recovery than you've paid to the COPs holder class.

Answer: Right. As we said earlier this morning, in addition to, you know, the assets that the retirement funds had in them, which would mean we'd have less ground to make up as opposed to the liability of the certificates, which is an ongoing liability, as between the concerns that the obligations, the human dimension, the responsibility the city had to try to keep its covenant with its employees and retirees as opposed to legal arguments that have been made in the papers regarding the COPs, that we believe they are void ab initio and that we have no obligation and probably a number of other factors that I'm just not recalling as I sit here today, that resulted in us proposing in the plan that the GRS and PFRS beneficiaries receive a

1 higher recovery than the COPs."

- 2 (Video stooped)
- 3 BY MR. SOTO:
- 4 | Q Okay. Mr. Orr, so the first reason you gave was that
- 5 | there were assets in the pension trust. Do you remember
- 6 that?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q But you understand that the Class 10 and 11 pension
- 9 claims represent unfunded accrued actuarial liabilities --
- 10 | say that five times fast --
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q -- or UAAL of the two pension systems; right?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And you understand that the UAAL is the difference
- 15 | between the amount the assets -- the amount of the assets
- 16 | that are held in the systems and what is needed to fully fund
- 17 | the pensions based on some actuarial assumptions; correct?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And just to be clear, the existence of assets in the
- 20 Retirement Systems was something that you considered in your
- 21 decision to provide different payout levels -- recovery
- 22 | levels for creditors; is that correct?
- 23 A I believe so.
- 24 | Q And the second reason you mentioned was the human
- 25 dimension; correct?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q And by that you meant you considered the personal
- 3 | hardship people will endure if steeper cuts to their pensions
- 4 | were imposed; correct?
- 5 A In part, yes.
- 6 Q And the third reason you mentioned was what you called
- 7 | the city covenant. Do you remember that?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Okay. And by "city covenant" -- excuse me -- you meant
- 10 | the city's promise that it would pay retired city employees
- 11 | their pension benefits; correct?
- 12 A In part, yes.
- 13 Q Okay. And it's fair to say that this covenant is another
- 14 | element of the human dimension, meaning that it's unfair to
- 15 | cut pensions of people who relied on the city's promise or
- 16 | covenant in making decisions about how to allocate their work
- 17 | and their time, things you said earlier today; correct?
- 18 A In part, yes.
- 19 Q But it isn't true that the city made promises or
- 20 | covenants -- well, let me say it this way. Isn't it true
- 21 | that the city made promises and covenants to all of its
- 22 unsecured creditors?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 | Q And the fourth reason that you gave was the alleged
- 25 invalidity of the COPs transactions; correct?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q But you understand that the seventh amended plan creates
- 3 | a disputed COP claim reserve and provides for the city to
- 4 distribute to such reserve a pro rata share of new B notes
- 5 | calculated based on the assumption that all disputed COP
- 6 claims are valid and allowed in the full amount of principal
- 7 | and accrued pre-petition interest; correct?
- 8 A Yes, the disputed COPs claim reserve.
- 9 Q Yes. Now, you didn't attempt to undertake a systematic
- 10 | analysis of what the creditors thought that they were going
- 11 | to get when they made their initial respective investment
- 12 decisions in the City of Detroit; correct?
- 13 A What do you mean?
- 14 | Q What I mean is all these unsecured creditors who, you
- 15 know, got promises, you didn't attempt to undertake any
- 16 | systematic analysis of what those creditors thought they were
- 17 going to get when they made their initial investments and got
- 18 | their promises from the city?
- 19 | A I think I testified that all creditors expected to be
- 20 paid.
- 21 | O That's even better. Okay. Thanks. And you didn't
- 22 | factor creditors' expectations -- did you factor -- not you
- 23 | didn't. Did you factor creditors' expectations in your
- 24 decision to favor Class 10 and 11 -- 10 and 11 over Class 9,
- 25 for example?

1 A I think I testified that all the creditors expected to be

- 2 paid.
- 3 | Q So in that respect you saw that as an equal across the
- 4 | board; correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And the settlements you reached with the retiree
- 7 | representatives regarding the appeals of the eligibility
- 8 decision, that didn't factor into your decision to
- 9 discriminate in favor of Class 10 and 11, did it? The
- 10 | settlement you reached with the retiree representatives
- 11 | regarding their appeals of the eligibility decision --
- 12 A Um-hmm.
- 13 Q -- that you settled --
- 14 A Um-hmm.
- 15 Q -- it didn't factor into your decision to discriminate in
- 16 | favor of Class 10 and 11; correct?
- 17 A I don't recall.
- 18 Q So somewhere in the binder in front of you is your
- 19 deposition.
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And in it, if you'd turn to page 262 -- and she'll blow
- 22 | it up for you as well if it's easier -- starting on line --
- 23 | we'll be going to --
- MR. SOTO: By the way, Geoff, we'll be going -- yes.
- 25 Okay. Thanks. And, Mr. Shumaker, it'll be line 262 -- we'll

be reading 6 through 11, 18 through 25, and then 263, 2

2 through 8.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

19

20

21

22

23

MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you.

MR. SOTO: It's just the same question.

BY MR. SOTO:

Q You see where it says, "Question: What is your understanding about the current status of the eligibility appeal that is up in the Sixth Circuit? And what I mean by that is what is your understanding about whether the proposed pension cuts that you settled upon in the current plan would eliminate the eligibility appeal?" Then the question is asked, "Do you understand my question?" Answer, of course,

THE COURT: Hold on. We didn't have the right section that was expanded for us.

MR. SOTO: Page -- huh?

"Yeah. I think I understand your question."

MR. SHUMAKER: What page do you want to go to?

MR. SOTO: 262, 6 through 11. Actually it goes 262,

6, all the way through the end, and then it'll be the next page, 2 through 8.

THE COURT: Okay.

MR. SOTO: Got it? And it's only because the question kept getting befuddled.

24 BY MR. SOTO:

25 Q So then it says,

1 "Question: Do you understand the question?

Answer: Whether -- yeah, I think I understand your question as to whether or not -- well, no. I'm not sure I understand the question, which is perfectly honest.

Question: I guess did you think that in the proposing the four-and-a-half-percent and zero-percent cuts and getting the classes to vote in favor of it, that that would eliminate the eligibility appeal?

Answer: No. That -- no. That -- we certainly hope that getting consensual agreements would drop any claims or any litigation like any settlement, but that wasn't necessarily -- proposing cuts to get the elimination of the eligibility appeal wasn't the driver."

Does that refresh your recollection?

A Yes.

2.4

- Q And you would agree with me that the issue of where pensioners live was not something that factored into your decision to discriminate in their favor; correct?
- A Not necessarily alone.
- Q And you would also agree with me that the percentage of the Class 10 and 11 recovery that was going to active employees was also not a factor in your decision to

1 discriminate against financial unsecured creditors in favor

- 2 of pensioner creditors; correct?
  - A Repeat the question again.
- 4 Q You would agree with me that the percentage of Class 10
- 5 | and 11 recovery that was going to active employees was also
- 6 | not a factor in your decision to discriminate against
- 7 | financial unsecured creditors in favor of pensioner
- 8 | creditors?

- 9 A I don't know if that's true.
- 10 Q And, again, let me ask you to turn then to your
- 11 deposition, see if this refreshes your recollection.
- MR. SOTO: On page 249 through 250, we'll be looking
- 13 at, Mr. Shumaker, 249 starting in -- at 5 going to 250, 1,
- 14  $\mid$  250, line 1, and again -- then again on page 251, line 7
- 15 through 10.
- 16 BY MR. SOTO:
- 17 Q Do you see the question before you?
- "Question: Now, do you know the percentage of
- 19 the dollar amount of recovery under the plan to
- 20 Classes 10 and 11 that is going into the pockets of
- 21 active employees bearing in mind that the percentage
- 22 of the class is not the same as the dollar size --
- 23 Answer: Yeah.
- 24 | Question: -- of the class?
- 25 Answer: I'm not sure we know that. I know the

percentage. I know the -- I don't know the 1 percentage of the class, and I probably know the 2 percentage of the claim that voted. I don't know 3 4 the dollar amount because it depends upon the obligation of any particular pension. 5 Question: Right; right. 6 7 Answer: Right. Question: As you sit here today, you don't know 8 9 the percentage of the dollars in the Class 10 and 11 recoveries that are flowing to active employees; 10 correct? 11 12 That is correct. Percentage of dollars. 13 14 Question: The percentage sitting here today. 15 I don't know what it is, what that percentage 16 is. 17 Question: And similarly with the active employees percentage of the classes, I take it you 18 19 did not rely on that data? 20 Answer: No." 21 It just goes to the next page now. Do you see that? 22 Yes. 23 And does that refresh your recollection that you didn't 2.4 take that into account? 25 Α Yes.

- 1 | Q Now, Mr. Orr, the city's director of labor relations and
- 2 | interim director of human resources is Mr. Hall; correct?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And he was hired by you sometime in October of 2013;
- 5 right?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 | Q And Mr. Hall was someone who's experienced and qualified
- 8 | in the areas of human resources and labor relations; correct?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Now, one of the functions of the human resources and
- 11 | labor relations department is to monitor issues affecting the
- 12 | retention and hiring of employees; correct?
- 13 A I don't know.
- 14 Q Okay. And you don't -- you don't recall discussing the
- 15 different levels of proposed pension cuts with Mr. Hall; is
- 16 | that correct?
- 17 A I don't recall.
- 18 | Q And, in fact, Mr. Hall didn't have any participation in
- 19 | the retiree negotiations that took place that led to the
- 20 | settlement; correct?
- 21 A No direct participation.
- 22 | Q But he did have involvement in the negotiations regarding
- 23 | the collective bargaining agreements; correct?
- 24 A I believe so.
- 25 | Q And the collective bargaining negotiations were conducted

separately from the retiree negotiations; correct?

- A Without getting into the mediation --
- 3 MR. SHUMAKER: Objection, your Honor. This may be 4 subject to the mediation order.
- 5 MR. SOTO: Well, if it is, then we can move on. I'm 6 sorry.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yeah. I don't --
- 8 THE COURT: Okay.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 10 THE COURT: Sounds like you should.
- 11 BY MR. SOTO:

1

- 12 Q Moving on to the next question, and when exercising your
- 13 | judgment regarding what the city needed to do to retain its
- 14 employees, the principal drivers were the go forward wages,
- 15 | the go forward healthcare benefits, the go forward pension
- 16 | plan, and the go forward working conditions; is that correct?
- 17 A Were those my words?
- 18 Q Yes, but I'm asking --
- 19 THE COURT: He's just asking you that question.
- THE WITNESS: Oh, yes. Among others, yes.
- 21 BY MR. SOTO:
- 22 | Q And it's also true that the City of Detroit has an
- 23 unemployment rate that is higher than the national average;
- 24 | correct?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 | Q And when the city has held job fairs during the
- 2 | bankruptcy and during your time as emergency manager, it has
- 3 | received significant interest from thousands of people; is
- 4 that correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And the city has received a large number of applications
- 7 | for open positions; correct?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Now, Mr. Orr, I'd like to discuss one of our favorite
- 10 | topics, art, and we'll talk about the city's art collection.
- 11 A Sure.
- 12 | Q Now, it's fair to say that one of the reasons you decided
- 13 | to proceed with the grand bargain -- and, again, if this goes
- 14 | into mediation stuff, you don't have to answer. In fact,
- 15 | you're ordered not to answer. It's fair to say that one of
- 16 | the reasons that you decided to proceed with the grand
- 17 | bargain was that you feared that an attempt to sell the art
- 18 | outright might generate litigation; correct?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 | Q And, in your view, that litigation was likely to come
- 21 | from three principal groups, the attorney general, the DIA,
- 22 | and heirs of persons who had donated art to the DIA; correct?
- 23 A There were more, but yes.
- 24 | Q Okay. And I'd like to talk about each of those three
- 25 groups, and if there are more, we can talk about them as

- 1 | well, but let's first talk about those that were mentioned.
- 2 You're aware, Mr. Orr, that the attorney general -- I guess
- 3 | you pronounce it Schuette --
- 4 A Schuette.
- 5 Q -- Schuette -- Mr. Bill Schuette, issued an opinion
- 6 | indicating that the DIA art collection could not be sold to
- 7 | satisfy the city's debts. You're aware of that; correct?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And prior to receiving that opinion, you were not aware
- 10 | that the DIA and its counsel were communicating with the
- 11 attorney general on the subject of the AG's ultimate opinion,
- 12 were you?
- 13 A That's correct.
- 14 Q And the DIA operates pursuant to an operating agreement
- 15 | with the city; correct?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q And it's fair to say that you didn't authorize the DIA to
- 18 | communicate on the subject of the art with the attorney
- 19 | general; correct?
- 20 A That's correct.
- 21 | Q Now, the city does not agree with the attorney general's
- 22 opinion that the entire art collection is held in charitable
- 23 trust, does it?
- 24 A There's a dispute, yes.
- 25 | Q And the city's position is that it has the right to sell

- 1 | the art that it owns; correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- MR. SOTO: If you could please pull up Exhibit 254.
- 4 BY MR. SOTO:
- 5 Q This should be in the binder. It should be Tab 2 in your
- 6 binder. Mr. Orr, this is the operating agreement for the
- 7 Detroit Institute of Arts.
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Have you seen this before?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 | Q Now, this agreement outlines the relationship between the
- 12 | City of Detroit and the DIA Corp.; correct?
- 13 | A Yes.
- 14 | Q Let's look at page 1, which is City -- it's already
- 15 | entered -- City Exhibit 254-008, and I'm looking at recital
- 16 | five about halfway down the page.
- MR. SOTO: And if you could blow that up --
- 18 BY MR. SOTO:
- 19 Q The operating agreement states, reading it, that the city
- 20 | will continue to own the city art collection, including works
- 21 of art required -- acquired prior to or subsequent to the
- 22 | effective date, as well as the DIA building. Do you see
- 23 that?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 | Q Okay. And as you testified earlier, the city has

- 1 | consistently taken the position that it owns the art
- 2 | collection at the DIA; correct?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And you understand that the attorney general has opined
- 5 | that the art cannot be sold or transferred for purposes of
- 6 satisfying debts or obligations of the city; correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q But, again, the city has not taken any steps to verify
- 9 | the facts that are in the attorney general's opinion; is that
- 10 | correct?
- 11 A I don't know.
- 12 Q Okay. And you understand that the crux of the attorney
- 13 general's opinion is that the city holds the art in a
- 14 | charitable trust; correct?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q But you don't know whether the city has ever registered
- 17 | the art collection on the registry of charitable trusts that
- 18 | is maintained by the attorney general, do you?
- 19 A That is correct.
- 20 | Q And you don't know whether the city has ever filed
- 21 | financial accountings with the charitable trust section of
- 22 | the attorney general's office within six months of the end of
- 23 | each fiscal year as would be required of a charitable trust;
- 24 correct?
- 25 A That's correct.

1 Q Now, Mr. Orr, the DIA building and the land on which it

- 2 | sits were conveyed to the city by way of a deed; correct?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And the city has never found any evidence of an intention
- 5 | to create a trust between the City of Detroit and the DIA or
- 6 | the DIA Corp.; right?
- 7 A I don't know.
- 8 Q And the city has never entered into a written trust
- 9 agreement relating to the art collection; correct?
- 10 A That is correct.
- 11 | Q Let's move on a little. The city was also concerned that
- 12 | it might see litigation from heirs of the people who donated
- 13 | art to the city; correct?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 | Q And I wanted to separate the heirs from the folks at the
- 16 DIA who we're going to talk about in a moment. You never
- 17 | received a direct threat from any heir to initiate
- 18 | litigation; correct?
- 19 A A direct threat?
- 20 Q Right.
- 21 A Correct.
- 22 | Q And, in fact, you haven't reviewed any audit of the
- 23 | collection assessing which pieces at the DIA had been
- 24 purchased and which had been donated; correct?
- 25 A A comprehensive audit?

- 1 Q Right.
- 2 A Correct.
- 3 | Q And you don't know whether such an audit has ever been
- 4 conducted; correct?
- 5 A Correct.
- 6 Q And you don't know whether the city has ever conducted an
- 7 | audit to determine which specific pieces of art were subject
- 8 to restrictions on alienation, if any; correct?
- 9 A A comprehensive audit?
- 10 O Yes.
- 11 A Correct.
- 12 Q But you know that you have certainly never seen any audit
- 13 | like that; right?
- 14 A I believe that's true.
- 15 | Q So you were -- you would agree with me that the city
- 16 hasn't determined what donor-imposed restrictions, if any,
- 17 | exist on the art collection at the DIA; correct?
- 18 A On the entire collection?
- 19 Q Yes.
- 20 A Correct.
- 21 | Q And at one point you were told that any attempt by the
- 22 | city to take any step towards selling the art, even including
- 23 determining which pieces were subject to limitations, might
- 24 | generate litigation; correct?
- 25 A Yes.

1 | Q But the city's June 2013 proposal to creditors included

- 2 | the art in a realization of value of assets section; correct?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And no donor or heir filed suit; correct?
- 5 A Correct.
- 6 Q And you didn't get the consent of any donors or heirs
- 7 | prior to including the art in the realization of value of
- 8 | assets section in your proposal to creditors; correct?
- 9 A Correct.
- 10 Q And after that in August of 2013 the city engaged
- 11 | Christie's to value the art; correct?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q And still no donor or heir filed suit; correct?
- 14 A Correct.
- 15 | Q And you didn't get the consent of any of the donors or
- 16 heirs to perform that valuation; right?
- 17 A No, we did not get any consent.
- 18 Q And subsequent to that, in June 2014, the city had
- 19 | Artvest value the entire collection; correct?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 | Q And you didn't get the consent of the donors or heirs to
- 22 | perform that valuation either, did you?
- 23 A Correct.
- 24 Q And yet no donor or heir has filed suit; correct?
- 25 A Correct.

- 1 | Q And you understood that once the bankruptcy case was
- 2 | filed, there was an automatic stay that applied to efforts to
- 3 | sue the city; correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q So, again, the city has never heard from any donor or
- 6 heir regarding an intention to sue the city; correct?
- 7 A I have never heard from any donor or heir directly.
- 8 Q Okay. Let's talk about the DIA Corp.'s threat to sue
- 9 that city.
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 | Q You believed at the time of your deposition that the DIA
- 12 | Corp. might initiate litigation against the city if the city
- 13 | tried to sell the art; isn't that correct?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q But the DIA Corp. didn't sue the city; right?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q And the only basis of your concern that the DIA Corp.
- 18 | might sue the city were rumors that you had heard from people
- 19 | at the DIA; right?
- 20 A No.
- 21 | Q Did you hear rumors from people at the DIA that they
- 22 | might sue the city? Well, if it violates the mediation,
- 23 | well, then don't say.
- 24 THE COURT: Can you answer the question outside of
- 25 | mediation process?

THE WITNESS: I think I can, your Honor. I spoke to

- 2 | members of the board of DIA that expressed that threat in a
- 3 | collegial manner, but there were other reasons for me to
- 4 believe that threat.
- 5 BY MR. SOTO:
- 6 Q And, again -- thank you for your care in that. And,
- 7 | again, the city had Christie's value the art; correct?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q But the DIA didn't file a suit; correct?
- 10 A No.
- 11 | Q And you didn't get the consent of the DIA Corp. to
- 12 perform that valuation, did you?
- 13 A No.
- 14 | Q And the city had Artvest value the entire collection,
- 15 | but, again, the DIA didn't file suit; correct?
- 16 A Correct.
- 17 | Q And you didn't get the consent from the DIA Corp. to
- 18 | perform Artvest's valuation either; correct?
- 19 A Correct.
- 20 Q Now, Mr. Orr, you have described yourself as a fiduciary
- 21 | in your role as emergency manager; correct?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 | Q And you agree that one of your duties as a fiduciary is
- 24 | to look at all options with respect to all of the city's
- 25 | assets; correct?

- 1 A Yes, all reasonable options.
- 2 | Q All reasonable options. And you promised that the city
- 3 | would look at every transaction that, quote, "makes sense and
- 4 | that provides the city with greater net present value";
- 5 correct?
- 6 A Net positive value, I believe.
- 7 Q Net positive value?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Okay. For example, when it came to studying the city's
- 10 parking rates, you said that raising the parking rates was
- 11 | prudent municipal management based on objective studies and
- 12 data; right?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q I'd like to talk about the extent to which you examined
- 15 | all options with respect to the art collection at the DIA.
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 | Q Now, you're familiar with the term "the grand bargain";
- 18 right?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And I think you called it a euphemism for a number of
- 21 | settlements that have been bunched together; correct?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 | Q And that term refers to the city's agreement to transfer
- 24 | the art collection at the DIA to a charitable trust in return
- 25 | for the contributions from various foundations, from the DIA

- 1 | Corp., and from the State of Michigan; correct?
- 2 A Yes. The DIA settlement and the state contribution
- 3 agreement are called the grand bargain; correct.
- 4 Q And again, you understand that the first plan that was
- 5 | filed on February 21, 2014, contained the elements of the
- 6 | grand bargain; correct?
- 7 A I believe so.
- 8 Q And it's fair to say that you had agreed to the grand
- 9 | bargain on behalf of the city prior to filing the February
- 10 | 21, 2014, version of the plan; is that correct?
- 11 | A I think it's fair to say that we had agreed to the
- 12 | concept of the grand bargain, yes.
- 13 Q And prior to agreeing to the grand bargain, the city had
- 14 | never prepared its own inventory of the art; correct?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 | Q And as of the time you agreed to the grand bargain, you'd
- 17 | seen a listing of the art, but you don't know whether it was
- 18 | comprehensive or not; right?
- 19 A Correct.
- 20 | Q Now, as of the time you agreed to the grand bargain, the
- 21 | city didn't know the value of the entire art collection;
- 22 | correct?
- 23 A I believe that's true.
- 24 | Q In fact, as of the time you agreed to the grand bargain,
- 25 | you didn't even know what the city believed the value of the

1 | entire art collection could be; correct? And if it goes to

- 2 | the mediation, again --
- 3 A Without discussing anything in the mediation, we had not
- 4 performed a comprehensive valuation.
- 5 Q Okay. Let's move on then. And as of the time you agreed
- 6 to the grand bargain, you didn't know whether the city had
- 7 | even identified which pieces in the collection were worth
- 8 | more than a million dollars; correct?
- 9 A I don't recall.
- 10 Q In fact, as of the time of the first plan back in
- 11 | February 21, 2014, the only available substantive information
- 12 | you had regarding the potential value of the collection was
- 13 | embodied in Christie's assessment; right?
- 14 A Without implicating the mediation, I believe that's true.
- 15 | O And the Christie's valuation involved less than five
- 16 | percent of the collection; isn't that correct?
- 17 A By amount, 2,300 over 66,000, yes.
- 18 | Q Less than five percent, and my math is not as good as
- 19 yours is. Now, as we discussed, as for the time -- as of the
- 20 | time you entered into the grand bargain, you had not seen or
- 21 | conducted an audit that sought to determine which pieces were
- 22 | subject to individual limitations on alienation or transfer;
- 23 correct?
- 24 A I think that's correct.
- 25 | Q And similarly, as of the time you agreed to the grand

1 | bargain, you don't know if the city had conducted an audit to

- 2 determine which pieces of art had been purchased and which
- 3 | had been donated; correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q And you didn't conduct such an audit because your
- 6 understanding was that the number of pieces that could be
- 7 | sold was relatively low; correct?
- 8 | A In part, yes.
- 9 Q And that understanding was based on communications you
- 10 | had with the DIA Corp. and Founders Society, correct,
- 11 | communications outside of the mediation?
- 12 A Outside of mediation; correct?
- 13 | Q And those were parties who were strongly opposed to any
- 14 | sale of the art; correct?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q But the city didn't undertake any effort to independently
- 17 | assess whether what it was being told by the DIA was, in
- 18 | fact, correct; isn't that true?
- 19 A Correct.
- 20 Q Now, from your appointment in March of 2013 until the
- 21 | fall of 2013, you continued to say that everything was on the
- 22 | table with respect to the DIA; correct?
- 23 A Yes.
- MR. SOTO: Kim, if you could put up Exhibit 3038.
- 25 BY MR. SOTO:

- 1 | Q Mr. Orr, when you received this e-mail from Mr. Nowling
- 2 | back in May of -- it's up on your screen as well -- back in
- 3 May of 2013, you didn't consider the work you were doing --
- 4 | well, let me just ask you. Did you consider the work you
- 5 | were doing as a emergency matter -- a matter of dealing with
- 6 a financial emergency?
- 7 A Did I consider it was a matter --
- 8 Q Yes.
- 9 A Yes, yes.
- 10 | Q And did you agree with Mr. Nowling's statement that
- 11 | financial emergencies require extraordinary measures?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 | Q Maybe selling art?
- 14 A Yes, generally speaking, in May 2013.
- 15 | Q But the city didn't actually engage in any steps to
- 16 | monetize the art apart from the grand bargain; correct?
- 17 A Correct.
- 18 Q And the city never attempted to conduct a market test for
- 19 | the art to allow potential buyers to assert their views of
- 20 | potential value; right?
- 21 A Yes. We never conducted an auction or a pre-show.
- 22 | Q Okay. And you never engaged other museums to see what
- 23 they might pay for the art collection or for any pieces of
- 24 | the art collection; correct?
- 25 A Correct.

- Q And, Mr. Orr, please take a look at what has been marked -- and you're probably going to get sick of this exhibit, but I think it's Exhibit 343.
  - MR. SOTO: Oh, okay. Your Honor, I didn't -- I did something you tell us not to do, and I'm sorry. I would like to move Exhibit 3038 into evidence.
- 7 THE COURT: Which one is that, sir?
- 8 MR. SOTO: The e-mail that we just went over.
- 9 THE COURT: Any objections?
- MR. SHUMAKER: I believe it's already in, your
- 11 | Honor, but no objections.
- 12 THE COURT: All right. If it's not, it is admitted.
- 13 (FGIC Exhibit 3038 received at 4:36 p.m.)
- 14 BY MR. SOTO:

4

5

- 15 | Q Now we're looking at Exhibit 343, which I know is in
- 16 evidence. This is a letter dated December 3rd, 2013, from
- 17 Doug Woodham, president of Christie's, to you as emergency
- 18 | manager, and you testified about this earlier today; correct?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q So you remember receiving this letter; correct?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 | Q Now, looking back on page 3 of 5, you see under the
- 23 | heading "Alternatives to Sale" --
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 | Q Do you recall reviewing the alternatives to sale on pages

- 1 3, 4, and 5 of this letter?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q So you knew about these alternatives; correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q But it's true that you didn't discuss them with anyone at
- 6 | Christie's, did you?
- 7 A No. That's not true.
- 8 Q Oh, you did?
- 9 A Yeah. I believe prior to receiving this letter we had
- 10 discussed some of them.
- 11 Q And do you recall who that was with?
- 12 A I believe in the initial meeting with Mr. Woodham and an
- 13 | assistant of his we discussed not -- I don't recall
- 14 discussing all of them, but I believe we did discuss some of
- 15 them.
- 16 Q We may get to that through another fellow. Maybe we can
- 17 | get that through Paul Provost's designations if that was the
- 18 | guy.
- 19 A Okay.
- 20 Q But going back to these monetization alternatives, you
- 21 | never followed through with any of the monetization
- 22 | alternatives that Christie outlined, did you?
- 23 A Correct.
- 24 Q And one of those alternatives is using the art as
- 25 | collateral for a loan; correct?

- 1 A Correct.
- 2 Q But, again, if I ask you this question about all of
- 3 | them -- and I won't if you answer it now -- you never took
- 4 | steps to explore any of these alternatives; is that correct?
- 5 Go ahead and take a look at them.
- 6 A I believe that Mr. Woodham and I discussed in August
- 7 | items two --
- 8 Q And by that you mean leasing the art to a partner?
- 9 A Yes. I'm going to go by the subparagraphs here, the
- 10 clauses. Items two, four, and five.
- 11 | Q Okay. And you determined that you wouldn't go forward
- 12 | with either of those items that you discussed; correct?
- 13 A That is correct.
- 14 | Q Now, at some point you became aware that Houlihan Lokey
- 15 | had gone out to market and sometime in April, early April of
- 16 | 2014, received indications of interest regarding the art;
- 17 | correct?
- 18 | A Yes.
- 19 Q But you didn't reach out to any of those four parties to
- 20 | learn more about those proposals; correct?
- 21 A Correct.
- 22 | Q Nor did anyone working for you, as far as you know, reach
- 23 | out to any of those parties?
- 24 A Correct.
- 25 | Q And you remember that one of the indications of interest

1 offered to buy only the Chinese art in the collection for

- 2 | more than a billion dollars; correct?
- B A Yes. I remember there was a representation that there
- 4 was an offer for that.
- 5 Q But even that one you didn't follow up on; correct?
- 6 A Correct.
- 7 Q But at the time you learned of the four indications of
- 8 | interest that Houlihan had received, the city hadn't received
- 9 any analysis of the value of the entire collection of art at
- 10 | that point, had it? It hadn't gotten the Artvest analysis.
- 11 A I believe that's correct.
- 12 | Q Now, a group of creditors filed a motion asking the city
- 13 and the DIA to give the four potential bidders that had
- 14 | contacted Houlihan Lokey access to the DIA so they could do
- 15 | some due diligence to formulate more formal bids. Do you
- 16 recall that?
- 17 A I recall hearing of it, yes.
- 18 | Q Okay. And the city objected to that motion; correct?
- 19 A I believe so.
- 20 Q Were you ever made aware that one of the potential
- 21 | bidders reached out to the city with further refined
- 22 information?
- 23 | A I recall -- I don't recall which one, but I recall that
- 24 | there was an overture from one of them, I believe.
- 25 | Q But, again, the city didn't engage that bidder either,

- 1 | did it?
- 2 A That's correct.
- 3 Q Now, Mr. Orr, you believe that the DIA is critical to the
- 4 | cultural history and economic revitalization of the city;
- 5 correct?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 | Q In fact, you testified about it this morning; correct?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And you also believe that every museum in Detroit is
- 10 | critical to the city's economic revitalization; right?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And you and your advisors have not conducted an economic
- 13 | analysis to determine the economic contribution of the DIA to
- 14 | the city; correct?
- 15 A I believe that's true.
- 16 | Q And you don't know the average amount spent in the City
- 17 of Detroit by each visitor to the DIA; correct?
- 18 A No, I do not.
- 19 | Q And, in fact, you've never even visited the DIA prior to
- 20 agreeing to enter into the grand bargain; correct?
- 21 A I never visited it since I was appointed emergency
- 22 manager --
- 23 Q Ah, okay.
- 24 A -- prior to entering into the grand bargain.
- 25 Q Well, that makes me feel better.

- 1 A Okay.
- 2 | Q Now, Mr. Orr, you're aware of the fact that the DIA has
- 3 | approximately 62,000 works of art; correct?
- 4 A Sixty-six, somewhere in there, yes.
- 5 | Q And you're aware of the fact that over 55,000 works of
- 6 art are in storage, you know. They only show about 2,700;
- 7 correct?
- 8 A Yes. I'm aware they rotate the shows.
- 9 Q But it's still your view that the 55,000-plus works of
- 10 | art that are in storage are necessary and essential to the
- 11 | City of Detroit; correct?
- 12 A It's my view that the grand bargain is necessary and
- 13 essential to preserve the art at DIA, yes. I don't know if
- 14 | every piece and every shard is necessary.
- 15 | Q And you don't know what the value of the art is that's in
- 16 | storage; correct?
- 17 A I know that Artvest performed a valuation, which I
- 18 | thought was comprehensive, of all the pieces. I have not
- 19 determined which is actually on the floor and which is in
- 20 storage.
- 21 | Q And now I'm going to ask you some questions that you
- 22 | might know more than I since you live here.
- 23 A Sure, yeah.
- 24 Q As far as you know, none of the schoolchildren visiting
- 25 | the DIA have seen the art that's in storage, have they?

- 1 A I don't know.
- 2 Q Okay. As far as you know, none of the families visiting
- 3 the DIA have seen the art that's in storage, have they?
- 4 A I don't know.
- 5 | Q You've also never studied how many municipalities in this
- 6 | country operate effectively without an art museum, have you?
- 7 A No.
- 8 | Q And you've never studied data on the average value of
- 9 municipal art collections; correct?
- 10 A I saw a -- no.
- 11 | Q Okay. And you haven't decided for yourself whether it
- 12 | would be sufficient or not for the City of Detroit to try to
- 13 get by with an art collection that was worth maybe only \$2
- 14 | billion; correct?
- 15 | A No. I haven't parsed what would be sufficient for the
- 16 | city. I'm committed to protecting the so-called grand
- 17 bargain.
- 18 | Q Now, let's switch gears. You understand that pursuant to
- 19 | the so-called grand bargain the state, the DIA Corp., and,
- 20 again, certain foundations are contributing money to pension
- 21 | creditors in connection with the transfer of the city's art
- 22 | collection; right?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q In fact, each of those contributions is specifically
- 25 | conditioned upon the city transferring away the valuable art

- 1 | collection; correct?
- 2 A They're conditioned upon preserving the art in a
- 3 | charitable trust, yes.
- 4 Q And transferring it away from the city's ownership;
- 5 correct?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q Focusing specifically on the state contribution, it's
- 8 | your understanding that it is being given in part in exchange
- 9 | for the art being put in trust; correct?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 | Q And the purpose of the transfer of the art to a public
- 12 | trust is to ensure that it would never be sold to satisfy the
- 13 | claims of the city's creditors; correct?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 | Q Let's switch to the LTGO settlement. I say it LTGO.
- 16 | That LTGO thing just doesn't hit me. Mr. Orr, you understand
- 17 | that there's been a settlement with the holders of limited
- 18 | tax general obligation bonds; correct?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And you understand that under the terms of that
- 21 | settlement, the LTGO holders get at least 34 cents on a
- 22 | dollar; isn't that correct?
- 23 A I believe so.
- 24 | Q And as we've discussed before, the best the nonsettling
- 25 | COPs holders and other unsecured creditors can do under the

1 | plan is to recover, you know, ten cents on a dollar; correct?

- 2 A Ten to thirteen.
- 3 Q That's true. You said that. Okay. Ten to thirteen.
- 4 And you also understand that the city has classified the
- 5 LTGO, the COPs, and the Class 14 creditors as unsecured
- 6 | creditors; correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And the LTGO holders are financial creditors just like
- 9 the COPs holders in Class 9; correct?
- 10 A Not just like, but they are financial creditors.
- 11 | Q Fair enough. And the LTGO bondholders are not granted a
- 12 | lien in any city property; isn't that correct?
- 13 | A We don't believe so.
- 14 Q And like the COPs holders, many of the LTGO holders have
- 15 | monoline insurers standing behind them; correct?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 | Q But the COPs and the LTGO creditors are not being treated
- 18 | equally, are they?
- 19 A There are different levels of recoveries proposed under
- 20 the plan.
- 21 | Q And your reasons for this disparate treatment are, one,
- 22 | that the COPs claims are disputed, and, two, that the LTGO
- 23 | have made an argument that they aren't unsecured creditors;
- 24 correct?
- 25 A Well, there are other reasons that I testified to this

- 1 | morning, but generally, yes.
- 2 Q Okay. Now we're going to go to something that you
- 3 discussed at the very last of your testimony.
- 4 A Um-hmm.
- 5 Q Mr. Orr, you've heard of something called the best
- 6 interest of creditors test; correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And before you allowed the current plan to be filed, you
- 9 | made a determination that the plan satisfies the best
- 10 | interest test; right?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 | Q And you understand that in Chapter 9 the best interest
- 13 | test compares what creditors are receiving under the plan to
- 14 | what they would receive if the plan -- if the petition were
- 15 | dismissed; correct?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 | Q And in the dismissal scenario, you agree that any
- 18 judgments that creditors would receive would give rise to
- 19 | judgment levies of equal priority; correct?
- 20 A I agree that any judgments would give rise to judgment
- 21 | claims. I'm not sure if they would give rise to levies.
- 22 | Q Okay. And another word for claims of equal priority is
- 23 | pari passu; right?
- 24 | A Yes. That generally means on the same level.
- 25 Q But as you testified before, the best the nonsettling COP

1 | holders and Class 14 creditors can get under the plan is, as

- 2 | you put it, ten to thirteen cents; right?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q Now, historically you understand that the city has
- 5 | allocated a share of the UAAL to the DWSD enterprise fund;
- 6 | correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And that's because part of the UAAL the city owes is
- 9 attributable in some portion to current or former DWSD
- 10 workers; correct?
- 11 A Correct.
- 12 Q And the city figured out what percentage of the UAAL is
- 13 | attributable to DWSD workers and then charged that percentage
- 14 | against the DWSD enterprise fund; correct?
- 15 A Correct.
- 16 Q Now, back in 2005 and 2006 when the COPs were issued and
- 17 | the funds were provided to the Retirement Systems to fund the
- 18 | UAAL as it existed back at that time, the city used the same
- 19 | sharing mechanism with respect to the principal and interest
- 20 expense on the COPs that was attributable to the DWSD
- 21 | employees who participated in the General Retirement System;
- 22 | correct?
- 23 A I don't know.
- 24 Q And the reason the city charged the DWSD -- see if this
- 25 | refreshes your recollection -- actually, this may be a time

- 1 | to refresh your recollection. Turn in your deposition --
- 2 | this time it's page 370, and we'll be looking at 370, line
- 3 | 18, to 371, line 2. And so just looking at line 18, tell me
- 4 when you got there.
- 5 A I'm there. Thank you, sir.
- 6 Q The question on line 18, question --
- 7 MR. SHUMAKER: Objection, your Honor. If he's
- 8 trying to refresh recollection --
- 9 MR. SOTO: Oh, yeah; right.
- 10 BY MR. SOTO:
- 11 | Q Go ahead and read it. Sorry. Thank you.
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q Okay. Now, does this refresh your recollection about an
- 14 | allocation to the COPs?
- 15 A Yes, it does.
- 16 Q And the reason the city can charge the DWSD for its share
- 17 of the COPs principal and interest is because those are
- 18 | fairly considered overhead expenses of the system; correct?
- 19 A Among other things but expenses, yes.
- 20 Q And you also understand that when the city charges the
- 21 DWSD for its share of COPs principal and interest, it
- 22 | actually has to use the money in the way it tells the DWSD
- 23 | it's going to use it; correct?
- 24 A I don't recall.
- 25 | Q Now, let's go back to this notion of the best interest

1 | test and thinking about what would happen in a dismissal

- 2 | scenario. You know, and before we go there and only to
- 3 refresh your recollection again, see if you will turn to page
- 4 373 of your deposition -- this is as to the last question. I
- 5 | didn't realize it was here, but here it is. Page 373, line
- 6 | 17 to 21.
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Does that refresh your recollection?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q So I'll ask it -- and you also understand that when the
- 11 city charges the DWSD for its share of COPs principal and
- 12 | interest, it actually has to use the money in the way that it
- 13 | tells the DWSD it's going to; correct?
- 14 A Generally speaking, yes.
- 15 | Q Now let's go back to the notion of the best interest test
- 16 and thinking about what would happen in a dismissal scenario.
- 17 You would agree that if the bankruptcy petition were
- 18 dismissed, at a minimum, the city could continue to get from
- 19 | the DWSD its proportionate share of the COPs principal and
- 20 interest service; correct?
- 21 A I don't know.
- 22 | Q Okay. Now, you have -- and, again, let me see if we can
- 23 | refresh your recollection on that one. I know you've been
- 24 busy these days.
- 25 A Yeah.

1 | Q Look at page -- this is the same deposition, this time

- 2 | page 374. We'll be looking at lines 2 to 7.
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q Okay. And so you would agree that if the bankruptcy
- 5 | petition were not dismissed, at a minimum, the city could
- 6 | continue to get from the DWSD its proportionate share of the
- 7 | COPs principal and interest; correct?
- 8 A I have no reason to believe that's not true.
- 9 MR. SHUMAKER: Objection, your Honor. I don't think
- 10 | it says "proportionate."
- 11 MR. SOTO: All right.
- 12 BY MR. SOTO:
- 13 Q Its share of the COPs principal and interest service? I
- 14 | said the word "proportionate," but it just says "share." Is
- 15 | that -- and you have no reason to believe otherwise; correct?
- 16 A I have no reason to believe otherwise.
- 17 | Q Now that we have that record as clear as mud, let's go on
- 18 | to the next issue. You have not independently assessed what
- 19 | the nonsettling unsecured creditors would get in a dismissal
- 20 | scenario; correct?
- 21 A No.
- 22 | Q And it's your understanding that a dismissal analysis
- 23 | evaluates what claims would be chasing what dollars if the
- 24 | case were dismissed; correct?
- 25 A Generally speaking.

1 Q Now, in your deposition on July 22nd, 2014, you testified

- 2 | that you relied on a dismissal analysis conducted by
- 3 Mr. Buckfire; correct?
- 4 A I believe my testimony was I think I saw something in a
- 5 | steady state that may have been prepared by Mr. Buckfire in
- 6 | summary, but I'm happy to refresh my recollection.
- 7 | Q Okay. Sure enough. Looking at your deposition, it would
- 8 | be same deposition, page 486, lines 9 through 19, and then
- 9 you addressed the topic again in page 489, lines 11 through
- 10 | 17. And I'm --
- 11 MR. SHUMAKER: I'm sorry. Can I have that one
- 12 again?
- MR. SOTO: Yeah. 486, lines 9 through 19, and 489,
- 14 | lines 11 through 17.
- MR. SHUMAKER: Thank you.
- MR. SOTO: Yeah.
- 17 BY MR. SOTO:
- 18 Q And I'm not concerned about Mr. Hackney's questions about
- 19 | whether you ever saw anything. What I'm concerned about is
- 20 whether you ever did anything.
- 21 A Okay.
- 22 | Q Okay.
- 23 A And your question, sir?
- 24 | Q So in your deposition you testified that you relied on a
- 25 dismissal analysis conducted by Mr. Buckfire; correct?

1 | A I said, yes, I prefer to think I'm relying on whatever

- 2 city expert had been designated but also on my other advisors
- 3 and counsel.
- 4 Q Okay. Sure enough. And that's your answer today;
- 5 correct?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q Now, you were in court earlier this week when Mr.
- 8 | Buckfire testified; correct?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q That was last Tuesday. And so you heard Mr. Buckfire
- 11 | testify that he did not do a dismissal analysis; correct?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 | Q Let me ask you were you in court when Mr. Malhotra was
- 14 here?
- 15 A For -- yes, for most of it.
- 16 | Q So then you heard Mr. Malhotra testify that he hasn't
- 17 | done a dismissal analysis either; correct?
- 18 A I believe so.
- 19 Q Okay. Now, earlier today you were asked some questions
- 20 about Exhibit 593.
- 21 MR. SOTO: Could we get that up?
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 23 MR. SOTO: And we're just about to close here.
- 24 Yeah. Yeah. I can't even see that, so --
- 25 BY MR. SOTO:

1 | Q Now, you testified that this shows a -- I think you

- 2 called it steady state scenario; correct?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 O And Mr. Malhotra called it a baseline scenario or a base
- 5 | case scenario. Have you heard that before?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q So we're talking about the same thing; correct?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And this scenario was meant to illustrate the state of
- 10 | the city's finances assuming no restructuring of its
- 11 | obligations; correct?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q And this scenario was first created prior to the Chapter
- 14 9 case; correct?
- 15 | A Versions of this scenario have been created all along.
- 16 The first one was probably -- well, versions have been
- 17 | created all along. I don't recall if the first one was prior
- 18 | to the Chapter 9.
- 19 | Q I can tell you it was prior to it because we have all the
- 20 | versions, but that's not the --
- 21 A Right; right.
- 22 | Q That's not the gut of the question here.
- 23 A Right.
- 24 Q So the baseline model was not put together to reflect
- 25 | what would happen upon a dismissal of the Chapter 9 case, was

- 1 | it?
- 2 A I don't think -- I don't recall that being the case.
- MR. SOTO: Okay. I have no further questions, your
- 4 Honor.
- 5 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Do you have
- 6 questions?
- 7 MR. WAGNER: Yes, if I may.
- 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 9 BY MR. WAGNER:
- 10 | Q Good afternoon, Mr. Orr. Nice to meet you again.
- 11 | Jonathan Wager on behalf of --
- 12 A Hello, Mr. Wagner.
- 13 Q -- the ad hoc COPs. Just a couple of questions. You
- 14 testified concerning the grand bargain. Do you recall that?
- 15 A Yes, sir.
- 16 Q I'm right that the contributions from the state and the
- 17 DIA parties are part of the bankruptcy plan; correct?
- 18 A Yes. The state contribution agreement is incorporated
- 19 into the plan.
- 20 Q And those parties did not settle outside the context of
- 21 | the plan; is that correct?
- 22 | A Can you give me a little bit more of your meaning?
- 23 Q Well, those settlements are part of the plan; right?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 | Q And that's part of what we're being asked -- the Court is

- being asked to approve; correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q You gave some testimony about the reasons Classes 10 and
- 4 | 11 got certain sums, and you testified about conversations
- 5 | you had with members of that class. I'm right the city did
- 6 | not conduct any formal survey concerning the impact of
- 7 pension changes on members of that class, did it?
- 8 A You mean the active employees?
- 9 Q Yes.
- 10 A Correct.
- 11 | Q And I'm right that the city has conducted no formal
- 12 | survey concerning employee morale issues; is that correct?
- 13 A That is correct.
- MR. WAGNER: Nothing further.
- 15 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Will there be
- 16 redirect?
- MS. O'GORMAN: Your Honor, I have --
- 18 THE COURT: Oh, do you have questions?
- 19 MS. O'GORMAN: -- some cross-examination, about ten
- 20 | minutes. Did you want me to do it?
- 21 THE COURT: No. I think we need to stop now. We'll
- 22 | reconvene tomorrow at 8:30. We will be in this courtroom
- 23 | tomorrow, but on Monday and Tuesday we're going to be in
- 24 | Courtroom 242, so tomorrow I do have to ask you to take
- 25 | everything out of this courtroom. Anything else to be raised

1 at this time? All right. We're in recess.

THE CLERK: All rise. Court is adjourned.

3 (Proceedings concluded at 4:59 p.m.)

\* \* \*

2

4

INDEX

WITNESSES:	<u>Direct</u>	<u>Cross</u>	<u>Redirect</u>	Recross
Kevyn Orr Rip Rapson	5 151	212/279 204		

EXHIBITS:		Received
City Exhibit City Exhibit	748 750 (demonstrative) 764	163 54 143 73 3
FGIC Exhibit FGIC Exhibit FGIC Exhibit FGIC Exhibit	3038 4447	237 262 222 229

I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the sound recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter.  $\$ 

/s/ Lois Garrett October 8, 2014

Lois Garrett